

## Luke Ayeye Jesus-akerte Luke-elarle intelhe-ileme

*Luke-le ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke atyewe ikwerenhe Theophilus-eke, artwe alartetye-arle aneke*

<sup>1</sup> Ye, Theophilus, angkentye nhenhe ngkwenge.

Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayeye Jesus-akerte kele uye arrkernemele intelhe-ileke, itne anwerne Jesus-kenhe areye-akerte kele uye arrkerneme intelhe-ilettyeke-arle Renhe-arle itelaremeke lyete. <sup>2</sup> Kenhe arrpenhe areyele-inpe renhe arerrirreke-arle re nhenge ahelhe nhenhele itethe anerle-anerlenghe. Kele re nhenge Akng-eye ikwerenhe-werne alpeke-iperre, kenhe itne apmere ingkirreke-werne alherlte-iwerlenghe ayeye ikwere-akerte tyerrtye arrpenhe itneke ilerrirretyeke. Itne ayeye yanhe anwerneke-inpe ileke. <sup>3</sup> The-inpe ayeye yanhe aweke kenhe ayenge nhenhe ikwere mwantye anthurre akaltye-irrerle-aneme. Kele the ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte ngkwenge intelhe-ilettyeke ahentye-aneme, Theophilus atyewe atyinhe. <sup>4</sup> Unte ayeye ikwere-akerte kele aweke-arle, unte nthakenhe apeke itirremele ayeye nhenhe-akerte, arratyapeke, ithwenge. Kenhe unte-arle ayeye nhenhe arratyape anthurre akaltye-irretyeke, alakenhe ikwenge anteme the ngkwenge ayeye intelhe-ileme.

*Arntyete anyentele Zechariah renhe ilemele anewikwe uthene, ratherre-arle ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyeke*

<sup>5</sup> Arrule anthurre artwe Herod arritnye anetyarte. Artwe nhenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye apmere akngerre Judea ikwerele-arle anetyarte. Kenhe

apmere ikwerele artwe anyente Zechariah arritnye anetyarte, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew-kenheke anemele apmere Jerusalem ikwerele, ikwerenhe arrekwelenye areye itne Abijah-eke-artweye areyengentyele. Anewikwe Elizabeth arritnye aneke re Aaron-eke-artweye areyengentyele. <sup>6</sup> Zechariah uthene Elizabeth uthene re-atherre-arle Ngkarte ikwere arratye mwerre anerle-anerretyarte, ikwerenhe angkentye akwetethe atnyenerle-anerremele akwete anthurre alkngwirretyakenhele, rarle iwenhe apeke renhe-atherrenhe ileke mpwaretyeke ratherre mpwarerle-anerreke. <sup>7</sup> Kenhe re-atherre ampwe anteme-irrerle-anerremele anerle-anerremele ampeke arrangkwe aneke. Elizabeth-ele ampe akweke uyarne atnyeneme.

<sup>8</sup> Arlte arrpenhele Zechariah re ilthe akngerre Jew-kenhele aneke apmere Jerusalem-ele mpwaretyame kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areyenge re-arteke, nhenhe Abijah-arenye areyenge. <sup>9</sup> Kenhe arlte arrpe-anenhele kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele artwe anyente akngaketyarte apmere ikwerele kwene-irrerle-anetyeke Ngkarteke arne mwerre akngerre-arle kwenele ntyemele amperle-anetyenhenge. Arne mwerre akngerre ntyeme areye altar akertnele amperlenge. Kele arlte ikwerele itne Zechariah renhe akngakeke. Re ilthe akngerre Jew-kenhe areye kwene ikwere-werne irrpenheke re arne renhe nthiletayeke. <sup>10</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areyenge akethele anerlte-anemele Ngkarteke angkerlte-anemele.

<sup>11</sup> Kenhe Zechariah kwene ikwerele tnerle-anemenge, arntyele alkere-arenye Ngkarte-ngentyele re impeltyengentyele ware arrateke. Arntyele re altar akwe-arratyale tnemele arne ure rarle amperle-aneme itwele.

<sup>12</sup> Kenhe Zechariah re renhe yanheke tnerlenge aremele, apatemele atere anthurre irreke. <sup>13-15</sup> Kenhe arntyeye ikwere angkeke, “Zechariah atere-irretyale. Unte-arle Ngkarteke arrule anthurre apayuthneke-iperre, kele re ngenhe aweke. Kenhe lyete ware-arle arelhe ngkwinhe anewe Elizabeth-ele ampe urreye akweke ngkwenge atnyenyenyenhe. Urreke-arle re ampe akweke intetye-alhetyenhenge ikwerele-arlenge Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle aneke. Ampe urreye akweke rarle intetye-alheke iperre ngenhe arnterre akangkentye mpwaretyeke arrpenhe areye-arlike anteye akangkewarreye ampe yanhe rarle intetye-alhekenge. Kenhe unte renhe John arritnye anthetyenhenge. Kele re amangkemele akngerre-irremele rarle artwe alartetye irremele Ngkarteke-arle anetyenhenge. Kenhe re ngkwarle-arlike antywenhe-antyywenhe-kwenye-arle, arrangwe anthurre. <sup>16-17</sup> Arratye apelaye, Ngkarte Utmenge-arlike lterre-arlike re-anteye renhe ingkirreke anthetyenhe arrule anthurre artwe itelarentye Elijah renhe-arle antheke-arle-ngentye. Ngkarte yerneme Utmenge ikwerenhe ikwerenge tyerrtye Jew areyeke. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye itne arunthele awerrirretyenhenge angkerlenge, itne utepe-irrentye-atherre-alpetyenhenge Ngkarte ikwere-werne. Ikwere iperrele ampeke-artweye areye itne ampe itne-kenheke areye mwerre arntarnte-arerrirretyenhenge itnenhene. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele Ngkarte-arle awerrirretyakenheke itne anteme perte-irremele Ngkarte-werne apetye-atherre-alpetyenhele mwerre arratye anteme itne anetye-atherre-almemele. Yewe, arratye alakenhe-arteke ampe ngkwinhe John-ele tyerrtye ingkirreke itnenhene Ngkarteke akwete-ante mpwaretyeke ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyenhenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle arntyeye

re Zechariah-ke ileke.

<sup>18</sup> Kenhe Zechariah ikwere angkirtneke, “Kweye! Anewarte ilanthe arrule-ngentyele ampwe atherre an-teme. Nthakenhe-arle-ame ilanthe ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyenhe?”

<sup>19</sup> Kele arntyete ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge Gabriel arritnye. Unte-ame ayenge aweme? Ayenge nhen-hele tneme Ngkartenge alkngege ularre rarle. Kenhe Re ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke ayeye mwerre ampe ikwerenhe-akerte nhenhe ngkwenge iletayeke. <sup>20</sup> Kenhe unte ayenge urrtyekele-iweme. Kele ayenge awaye! Kele lyete-ngentyete unte awethe angkentye anyente-arlike angketyakenhe anetyenhe. Unte urreke anthurreke-atwetye nterte anerle-anetyenhe. Ampe ngkwinge-arle inteke-ngentyete, kele yanhe iperrele-ante Ngkartele angketyeke ngenhe mpwaretyenhe awethe.”

<sup>21</sup> Kenhe arntyete re ilthe akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe kwene ikwerele Zechariah-ke angketyame, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akethele anerlte-anerlunge ikwere akarelhemele arratenhetyenheke. Itne itirrerlte-anetyame iwenhe renhe apeke-ame re kwenele mpwarerle-aneme akwete anthurre. <sup>22</sup> Nhenge re arratemele, re itneke iletakenhe rarle arntyete areke-arle. Rarle itneke iltyete-ante uye ilekenge. Itne imerte itele anteme arerrirreke ilthe akngerre Ngkarte-kenheke rarle arne mwerre akngerre arekenge-arle.

<sup>23</sup> Kenhe yanhe ikwere iperrele, Zechariah re ilthe akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele arlte urrpetyenge anerle-alpeke. Re warrke mpwareke-arle iperre, re anteme apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpeke. <sup>24</sup> Kele urreke arpenhele re, anewikwe Elizabeth akngerre-apenhe irreke. Kele yanhe-ngentyete re ilthe kwene ikwerenhele akwete re anetyarte urrekeke-ante atnyentye five-peleke-

atwetye anteme kenhe arrpenhe areyele renhe apurele-antherrirreketyenge. <sup>25</sup> Re ikwere-arrpe angkeme, “Tyertye arrpenhe areyele atyenge akwetethe angkerrirrepirreme, ayenge apurele-antherrirremele ampe akweke atnyenyakenhenge. Kenhe lyete-ante-arle Ngkartele ayenge ampe akweke antheke. Kenhe lyete ware-arle ayenge ilthe atyinhe-ngentyele arratemele akethe-werne alheme. Lyete-ngentyele-arle tyerrtye areyele ayenge arerrirremele atyenge akangkewarretyenhenge!”

*Arntyete Gabriel re Mary renhe ilette-alheme rarle ampe urreye akweke atnyentyeke*

<sup>26</sup> Atnyentye arrpenhele Ngkartele arntyete Gabriel renhe alkere akertne-ngentyele apmere Nazareth ikwere-werne yerneke apmere akngerre Galilee ikwerele. <sup>27</sup> Rarle renhe yerneke marle wenke-werne Mary arritnyeke angketye-alhetyeke. Marle re artwenge arrwekelenge intetyakenhe akwete, kenhe re akenhe artwe Joseph arritnyeke alhilentye-arle aneke akwete. Kenhe artwe nhenhe rarle David-engentyele-arle aneke. <sup>28</sup> Arntyete re Mary ikwere-werne apetyeke angketyeke, “Arratye, Mary! Ngkarte re ngkwengele-arleng aneme re ngkwenge akangkentye anthurre aneme!”

<sup>29</sup> Kenhe Mary re apatemele aweke iwenheke arntyete ikwere angkemeke. <sup>30</sup> Kenhe arntyete ikwere angkeke, “Mary-aye, Ngkarte re ngkwenge akangkentye aneme, atere-irretyalaye! <sup>31</sup> Urreke lyete ware unte-arle atnerte akngerre-irretyenhe, kenhe yanhe ikwenge-ntyete ngkwinye ampe urreye akweke anetyenhe, kenhe unte renhe Jesus arritnye anthetyenhenge. <sup>32</sup> Kele nhenge re amangkemele artwe akngerre-irremele alartetye irretyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye itne renhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe

aketyenhe, rarle akertne-arenye. Ngkartele renhe akngakeke aknganekarle ikwernenhe David anetyeke-arteke, arrule anthurre-arle Israel-eke-artweye areyeke alartetye anekeke. <sup>33</sup> Yewe, ampe ngkwihinhe re tyerrtye Israel-eke-artweye areyeke alartetye akwete, re tyerrtye Ngkartenhe ingkirrekeke alartetye akwete-arle anetyenhe!”

<sup>34</sup> Kele Mary-ele arntyete apayuthneke, “Ayenge-arle arrangkwe-arle artwenge intetyakenhe. Nthakenhe-arle-ame the ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyenhe?”

<sup>35</sup> Kenhe arntyete ikwere angkirtneke, “Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ngkwenge-arleke irrptyenhe, lterrke Ngkarte-kenhele akertne-ngentyete ngkwengele-arlange arnterre aneke, unte atnerte-irretyenhenge Utnenge Akngerrele, alakenhe. Kenhe ampe akweke ngkwihinhe intetyenhe, re Ngkarte-kenhe anetyenhe, kenhe tyerrtye itne renhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aketyenhenge. <sup>36</sup> Itelaraye, ngkwenge-artweye Elizabeth, tyerrtye areye ikwere anhelhewarretyarte akwetethe re ampeke arrangkwe anerlunge. Kele lyete re akenhe atnerte akngerre-apyenhe anteme, kele atnyentye urrptye-ngentyete anteme re ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyenhenge. <sup>37</sup> Arratyete apelaye! Kenhe Ngkarte re akenhe ameke-arle-areye anthurre aneme! Rarle ampe arelthe ampwe-inpe itnenhene arratyete renhe-arle antheme!”

<sup>38</sup> Kenhe Mary re anteme arntyete ikwere angkeke, “Arratyete apelaye, unte-arle atyenge ilerne! Ayenge-arle yanhe Ikwere ahentye-anemele itirreme anetyeke yanhe renhe Ikwere mpwaryeteke. Kele ayenge Ngkarteke akarelheme ampe akweke-arle ayenge anthetyenheke.” Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyete arntyete re Mary renhe imperle-alheke.

*Mary re Elizabeth-werne aretyeke anteme alheme*

<sup>39</sup> Arlte urrpetye-ngentyele, Mary re apmere ikwerenhe-ngentyele alheke apmere Judea-werne Elizabeth renhe iparrpe anthurre aretye-alhetyeke apmere ikwerenhe apwerte-apwertele artelheme-werne. <sup>40</sup> Re apmere Zechariah-kenhe-ke irremele re kweneke irrpenhemele Elizabeth renhe aretyeke. <sup>41-44</sup> Mary re ikwere arlkeke. Elizabeth-ele Mary angketye-alherlengewe aweke kenhe ampe atnerte kwene ikwerenhenge akngelherlengewe-arle. Kenhe yanhe-ngentyele Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe Elizabeth-eke-arleke irrpeke, kenhe re Mary ikwere arnterre angkerlengewe, “Ayenge arelhe ampwe ware. Iwenheke-ame unte ayenge aretyeke apetyeke? Unte-arle atyenge arlkeke, kenhe ampe atyinhe atnerte kwene akangkentye akngerre-irremele akngelheke. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete the arratyete itelareke unte-arle meye Alartetye atyenge-artweye-kenhe. Kenhe Ngkarte re ngenhe ampe mwerre akngerre anthurre anthemele, mwerre anthurre ulkerele Rarle arelhe arrpenhe areye anthetyakenhe aneke! Kele unte urreke ampe akweke atnyenyenhe, kenhe Ngkarte renhe lterre-ilemele mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhenge! <sup>45</sup> Yewe arratyete, angkentye yanhe arntyete Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ngkwenge angkeke, angkentye yanhe areye arratyete rarle anetyenhe, lyete unte akangkentye akngerre anetyenhe!”

*Mary Ngkarteke akangkemele alyelheke*

<sup>46-48</sup> Yanhe ikwere iperrele Mary Ngkarte-werne-atheke alyelheme,  
 “Ayenge-arle utmenge atyinhele Ngkarteke akangkemele anthurre.

Rarle Alartetye Anthurre atyinhe. Ngkarte atyinhe  
Alartetye Re aneme, Itethe Atnyenentye Akngerre  
Re aneme.

Ayenge marle wenke ware lyete aneme. Ayenge anemele  
Ikwere mpwaremele.

Kenhe re atyenge akwete-arle itirreme, ayenge  
akangkentye anthurre anemel!

Lyete-ngentyele ayenge ingkirrekele arnterre  
akangkemele ilerrirreme! Tharle Renhe akertne  
utyernemenge!

<sup>49</sup> Ngkarte re lterrke anthurre aneme. Ayenge akangken-  
tye akngerre awelheme, Rarle ayenge ampe urr-  
eye akweke anthemenge, Ikwere Alere!

Ngkarte Rarle ameke-arle-areye anemel!

<sup>50</sup> Ngkartele tyerrtye areye mwerre akwetethenhe-  
akwete arntarnte-arerle-aneme,  
Renhe-arle mwantyele awerlte-anemenge.

<sup>51</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye, itneke-arrpe-arle tnakel-  
hekeke, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe lterrke ikweren-  
hele itnenhene ingkirreke akalkelhe-ilerleng, it-  
nenhene ingkirrenyeke anthurre aywepeke.

<sup>52</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle akenhe ahelhe  
nhenhe-arenye, itelarentye akngerre areye, re  
itnenhene ikwerenge ingkerneke-arle arrerner-  
leng,  
kenhe arrpenhe itelarentye akngerre anetyakenhe  
areye, re itnenhene ikwerenge arrwekeleke ar-  
rerneke, alartetye anerrirretyeke.

<sup>53</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye areye angayakwe aneke-arle, arneke-  
arlke arrangwe aneke, kenhe Re itnenhene  
merne mwerre areye antheke. Kenhe arrpenhe  
areye, arne arunthe atnyeneke-arle, kenhe Re



itnenhene anthetyakenhe. Arrangkwe, Re itnenhene iltye-ante anthurrele yerneke.

<sup>54-55</sup> Arrule anthurre Ngkartele aknganentye anwernekenhe areyeke ileke, Rarle itnekenge-arlike ampe areye itnekenhenge-arlike akwetethenhe-akwetethe anerle-anetyenhe.

Re Abraham ileke Rarle ikwere-arlike ampe ikw-erenhe areyeke-arlike mwerre anthurre anetyenhe itnenhene akwetethenhe-akwetethe arntarnte-aretyenhele.

Arratye anthurre apelaye! Re Israel-eke-artweye areye itelaremele, anwerneke alkngwirretyakenhe! Re anwernenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe arntarnte-aretyarte!”

Alakenhe rarle Mary re Ngkarte akertne-werne uty-ernemele alyelheke.

<sup>56</sup> Kenhe yanhe ikwere iperrele, Mary re artweyikwe Elizabeth ikweringe atnyentye urrpetyele anemele apmere ikwernenhele. Kele yanhe-ngentyele Mary apmere ikwernenhe-werne alpeke Nazareth-werne.

### *John Baptist akweke inteke*

<sup>57</sup> Mary re imperle-alpemele alpeke, kenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyete Elizabeth re ampe urreye akweke ikw-erenhe inteke. <sup>58</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye areyele, apmere itwe-arenye aneme-arle, awerrirreke Ngkartele-arle renhe ampe urreye akweke antheke-arle, itne akangkentye anthurre anerirreke.

<sup>59</sup> Ampe akweke-arle re intetye-alheke-iperre, urreke week anyentenge tyerrtye yanhe areye apmere Elizabeth-kenhe-werne apetyewarreke ampe urreye akweke yanhe renhe arne nhenge mpwaretyeke artwe-ilettyeke itnekenhe angkentye akngerrenge ularre. Kenhe itne itirrewarremele renhe Zechariah arritnye anthetyeke,

arritnye anyikwe-kenhe-arteke. <sup>60</sup> Kenhe Elizabeth re itnenhene ntertelhe-ilemele angkeke, “Akarelherrirraye! Zechariah arritnye renhe anthetyalaye! Kenhe arrantherre renhe John arritnye anthetyenhenge.”

<sup>61</sup> Itne ikwere angkirtnewarreke, “Iwenheke-ame renhe anwerne-tetye-arle John arritnye atniwetyakenhe-irreke. Ngkwenge-artweye areye arritnye yanhe-arteke arrangwe-arle!” <sup>62</sup> Kele itne Zechariah renhe iltyele apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame unte ampe urreye nhenhe arritnye anthetyenhe?”

<sup>63</sup> Kenhe Zechariah re itnenhene iltyele apayuthneke arne ilperre-ilperreke yanhe ikwere intelhe-iletayeke. Kele re angkentye nhenhe areye arne ikwere-arleke intelhe-ileke, “Arritnye ikwerenhe John rarle.” Kenhe itne-arle akenhe arratye apatewarreke aremele. <sup>64</sup> Zechariah-le arritnye yanhe arrerneke-arteke, Ngkartele renhe angketyeke mpwareke, kenhe re akenhe yanhe iperre Ngkarte renhe utyernerlengen anthurre tnaeke. <sup>65</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye itne apmere yanhe ikwerele anerrirremele atere-irrerirremele Zechariah renhe awerrirremele. Kenhe itne uyarne itelarerrirreke. Kele itne apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-werne ayeye itneke iletayeke alherlte-iweke apmere apwerte-apwertele-arle anerle-atherre-aneme Judea-werne. <sup>66</sup> Kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areyele ayeye ampe akweke John-akerte awerrirrerlengen, itne itelarerrirreke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ikwerele-arlengen aneke. Kele itne itirrewarremele apayuthnerreke, “Urreketetye ampe urreye akweke nhenhe akngerre-irremele, iwenhe-ame re mpwaretyenhe?”

*Zechariah Ngkarteke akangkemele alyelheke*

<sup>67</sup> Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe Zechariah-ke-arleke irrpeke, ikwere imerneke nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe-akerte, re ikwere-akerte alyelhetyeke-arteke irrerleke,

<sup>68</sup> “Anwerne Israel-eke-artweye areye, anwerne ingkirreke utyernemele tnakewarreye Ngkarte anwerne-kenheke.

Re anwernekenge anetyeke apetyetyenhe, anwernehe akurne ingkirreke-ketye-arlike arntarnte-aremele itethe-iletayeke.

<sup>69</sup> Re anwerneke Tyerrtye Itethe Atnyenentye Akngerre Renhe yernetyenhe anwernenhe ingkirreke-arle itethe-iletayenhenge,

kenhe artwe nhenhe rarle David areye-ngentyele-arle aneme. David re akenhe Ngkarteke warrke-irretyarte.

<sup>70-71</sup> Arrule anthurre artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye angkerrirreke Rarle anwernenhe akwetethenhe-akwete arntarnte-aremele akayake-ilerle-anetyenhe arppenhe areye-ketyenge anwerneke ahentye-kwenye areyenge-arle,

itne-arle anwernenhe atwetyeke ahentye-anerrirremenge.

<sup>72</sup> Kenhe Re anwernenhe alhileke Rarle angkentye ikwerenhe atnyenetyenhe anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletayenhenge,

anwerneke alknwirretyakenhele imperle-alhemele.

<sup>73-75</sup> Yewe yanhe athewe, Ngkarte re aknganentye anwerne-kenhe Abraham ikwere ilerle-alheke rarle tyerrtye anwernenhe itethe-iletayenhe arppenhe yanhe areyenge-arle itne-arle anwerneke ahentye anerrirretyakenhe

anwernenhe atwerrirretyeke ahentye-  
anerrirreke.

Rarle anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyenheke anwerne-  
arle renhe apentewarreyenheke atere-arlke  
anetyakenhele. Kele anwerne arratye mwerre  
anthurre anerrirretyenhenge Ikwerenge  
akwetethenhe-akwetethe.

Kele anwerne ingkirreke Ngkarte ikwere  
akangkemele alyelhewarreyeke Renhe  
utyernemele tnakewarreyeke!”

<sup>76-77</sup> Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete Zechariah re ampe  
urreye akweke John ikwerenheke alyelhetyeke irreke,

“Unte-arle, alere atyinhe, nhenge nge akngerre-irremele  
amangkeme, tyerrtye areyele ngenhe artwe  
angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye  
akngerre-arle atniwetyenhe.

Unte tyerrtye itnenhene iletaye-alhetyeke Ngkarte  
rarle lyete ware nhenhe-werne apetyemenge ik-  
were akarelhetyeke.

Nge tyerrtye itnenhene iletayeke alhaye itne-arle  
arne akurne areye mpwarewarremenge, kenhe  
Ngkartele itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme, re ak-  
enhe itnenhene arntarnte-arerle-aneme, akurne-  
ketye atnyenemele.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne ngenhe Angkentye  
Akngerre Ngkarte-kenheke atniwarreyenhe.

<sup>78-79</sup> Kenhe Ngkartele anwernenhe mwerre  
akwetethenhe-akwete arntarnte-arerle-aneme.

Kenhe anwerne ingkirreke-arle ahelhe  
nhenhele anerrirremele, ingkirreke anthurre  
ilwerrirretyenhe. Anwerne ingwemertele  
anerlte-anetyakenhe anetyenhe, akutne mwerre  
anerrirretyeke-akerte.

Kenhe alkerenge re apetyerlenge anwerneke mwerre anthurre, Rarle anwernenhe pwarartyeyenhe alernnge ingweleme arratintyemele-arteke.

Re apetyemele, Alkngenthe Mwerre Akngerre-arteke, anwerneke imernetyenhenge nthakenhe mwerre anthurre anerlte-anetyeke. Kenhe yanhe Ikwerele-arlenge anwerne itethe mwerre anerrirretyeke.”

Alakenhe rarle Zechariah re alere ikwernenheke alyelheke.

<sup>80</sup> Kele ikweringe-ntyeye, urreye John amangkemele akngerre anteme irreke, Utninge Ngkarte-kenhe ikwerele-arlenge aneke. John lterrke irreke. Re apmehere ahurratyeye anyente-arenye-arle anetyarte, arne-arlike atherrke-arlike anetyakenhe. Urreke, re tyerrtye areyeke Ngkarte-akerte iletynhe.

## 2

### *Jesus apmehere Bethlehem ikwerele inteme*

<sup>1</sup> Arlte nhenhe ikwerele nhenge John Baptist akweke inteke-arle, kenhe artwe anyente Caesar Augustus arritnye alartetye anetyarte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmehere arrpe-anenheke. Arlte anyentele re urrkapentye akngerre ikwernenhe areye ileke apmehere arrpe-anenhe-werne alherlte-iwetyeke arritnye tyerrtye ingkirreke-kenhe-arle pipe-ke arrernerlte-apetyeke apmehere yanhe areyele-arle anerrirreme areye ingkirreke anthurre.

<sup>2</sup> Lyete-atheke-ante-arle itne arritnye ingkirreke-kenhe areye arrernerlte-apetyeke pipe-ke alakenhe. Kenhe nhenhe ikwerele ureke, artwe arrpenhe Quirinius arritnye aneke re arrpenhe areyeke alartetye anetyarte apmehere akngerre Syria-le.

<sup>3</sup> Kenhe urreke itnekenhe arritnye pipe-ke yanhe ikwere arrernelhetyenhenge, tyerrtye atningke anthurre

apmere aknganentye itnekenhe-werne alperlte-alperlte-iwetyeke, itne-arle akweke interrirreke-werne.  
<sup>4-5</sup> Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Joseph uthene Mary uthene apmere Nazareth-ele anerle-anerretyarte apmere akngerre Galilee ikwerele. Mary re artwe Joseph ikwere kele alhilelheke anewe akerretyeke. Kenhe re kele atnerte akngerre aneke. Kenhe Joseph re akenhe apmere Bethlehem-arenye apmere akngerre Judea ikwerele. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele alartetye anthurre David-arle arrule anthurre akweke-arle inteke ikwerele. Kenhe artwe Joseph nhenhe rarle David-engentyele-arle aneke. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete Joseph uthene Mary uthene re-atherre apmere Nazareth-engentyele impemele apmere Bethlehem-werne-atheke alherremele ikwere-atherrenhe arritnye pipe yanheke arrernelherle-anerretyeke.

<sup>6-7</sup> Nhenge re-atherre apmere Bethlehem-eke irrpintye-alherremele apmereke uyarne untheke. Kele re-atherre yanhe-ipenhele re ingwele anerle-anerreke ilthe akweke yanhe ikwerele pweleke areye-arlke-arle yepe-yepe areye-arlke anerrirrerlunge. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele Mary re ampe akweke arrwekelenye ikwerenhe atnyeneke. Rarle antyamele renhe imartiwemele arne urtne-artekele-arlunge atheneke intetyeke. Kenhe arne yanhe ikwere name-arlke arrernewarretyarte pweleke areyele-arlke arrpenhele-arle areye-arlke arlkwetyeke.

*Arntyete arrpenhemele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre itnenhene ilerrirreke Jesus akweke-arle inteke-akerte*

<sup>8</sup> Apmere Bethlehem itwele, name artnele, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre arrpenheme anerrirreke. Ingwele itne yepe-yepe itnekenhe areye

arntarnte-arerrirretyame, alakenhe renhe-arle itne mpwarewarretyarte. <sup>9</sup> Kenhe arntyeye Ngkarte-kenhe anyente impeltye-ngentyeye arratintyemele itneke arrwekele tneke. Re Ngkarte-ngentyeye renhe pwarntyetyame anthurre, kenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areye akenhe inke kwenye anthurre irrerrirrenge ikwere-ketyenge. <sup>10</sup> Kenhe arntyeye akenhe itneke angkeke, “Atere-irrerirretyalaye! Ayenge nhenhe-werne apetyerne arrekantherre ayeye mwerre ilettyeke kele ingkirreke anthurre akangkewarreyenhenge. <sup>11</sup> Apmere Bethlehem-ele, arrule anthurrele David rarle ampe akweke inteke-arle-ngentyeye, kenhe ampe urreye akweke nhenhe anteme lyete inteme apmere ikwerele-anteye. Christ re, arrekantherre Alartetye, renhe-arle nhenge Ngkartele akngakemele nhenhe-werne arrekantherre ingkirreke-werne yerneke. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe itethe atnyenetyenhe akurne-ketyenge arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhenge. <sup>12</sup> The arrekantherre ileme nthenhe apeke ampe yanhe ikwere arrantherre arerrirretyeke. Kele nhenge arrantherre Bethlehem-eke irrpemele untherrirremele renhe ilthe akwekeke arerrirretyenhenge pweleke areye itweke. Kenhe ampe re arne urtne-artekele-arlenge interlenge, antyamele imarteye.”

<sup>13</sup> Kenhe arntyeye rarle angkeke iperrengge, arntyeye arrpenhe areye aneme impeltyenge itnekenge akert-nenge arratewarrerenge. Itne ingkirreke Ngkarte-werne-atheke akangkemele alyelhewarreme alakenhe:

<sup>14</sup> “Anwerne Ngkarteke akangkentye anthurre anerrirreme alkere artepenyele-arle anemeke.

Kenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele, ingkirrekele-arle Ngkarte renhe awerrirremeke mwerre anthurre

ilkelhemele anerlte-aneyle!”

<sup>15</sup> Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, arntyeye yanhe areye alkere artepenye-werne alperlte-iweke. Kele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areye itne angkerreke, “Mpe, anwerne ingkirreke Bethlehem-eke irrpnewar-retyekaye ampe akweke ikwere untherrirretyeke arntyeye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anwerneke ileke-arle!”

<sup>16</sup> Kele itne iparrpe Bethlehem-eke irrpnewarremele ilthe akweke pweleke-kenhe ikwere untherrirreke. Ap-mere ikwere irrpintyewarremele Mary uthene Joseph uthene ampe akweke ikwere-akerte anerle-anerrerlenge. Re akenhe arne urtne-artekele-arlenge inteke. <sup>17</sup> Kenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areyele anteme aremele ampe akweke yanhele interlenge, itne anyik-weke ante mikweke ilerrirreke ayeye arntyeye-arle it-neke ileke-arle. <sup>18-20</sup> Kenhe Mary re akenhe itir-reke, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areyele-arle ikwere ilerrirreke-akerte. Ikwerenge-ntyeye yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areye apmere yanhe-ngentyeye imperlte-alhemele yepe-yepe itnekenhe areye-werne alperlte-iweke. Itne alethe alperlte-iwepiwerne Ngkarteke akangkemele alyelherlte-apemele. Ayeye nhenge-arle arratye anthurre! Itne-arle ampe ur-reye akweke ikwere untherrirreke arntyeye rarle it-nenhene ileke-arle-arteke. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areyele itne-arle awerrirremele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre yanhe areye akangkemele alyelhewar-rerlenge, itne-arle apatemele awerrirreke.

*Mary uthene Joseph uthenele ampe yanhe Jesus arrit-nye atniweme Temple akngerre Jew-kenhe-werne akngerle-anerremele*



<sup>21</sup> Kele week anyentenge ampe yanhe re intetye-alheke-ngentyele, Mary uthene Joseph uthene re-atherre irrkapere anthetyeke alherreke. Alakenhe renhe rarle Israel-eke-artweye areyele itne arrule mpwarewarret-yarte angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe-ngentyele ularre. Kenhe re-atherre arritnye Jesus renhe antheke, arritnye renhe arntyelele-arle Mary ikwere ilekenge-ntyele arwekele.

<sup>22-23</sup> Kele Angkentye Akngerre angkweye aneke arrule Ngkartele-arle Moses-eke ileke alakenhe angkerlenge, “Arrantherre ampe urreye arrwekelenye areye Ayenge antheme kwenhe, itne atyinhe irretyenhe.” Kenhe Angkentye Akngerre arrpenhe alakenhe angkeke, “Ampe akweke inteke-arle iperre mikwe re apmere ikwerenhe kweneke anerle-anetyeke atnyentye anyenteke. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele re Temple Jew areye-kenhe apmere Jerusalem ikwere-werne alhetyenhenge ampe akweke ikwere-akerte.” Kele Joseph uthene Mary uthene Angkentye Akngerre yanhe atherre akangkwe-irrerle-annerremele alakenhe renhe-arle mpwarerle-annerreke. Kele atnyentye anyente ikwerenge-ntyele re-atherre apmere Bethlehem-engentyele Jerusalem-werne alherremele ampe Jesus renhe Temple Jew areye-kenhe ikwere-werne akngetye-alherremele Ngkarte ikwere anthirtnetyeke. Alakenhe ratherre mpwarerle-annerreke angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhenge ularre. <sup>24</sup> Re-atherre thiye akweke atherre-arlike akngetye-alherreke. Arrule Ngkartele nhenge Moses-eke Angkentye Akngerre arrpenhe ileke alakenhe, “Atnyentye anyente ampe akweke inteke-ngentyele, arelhele thiye akweke atherre kwertengerle Temple-arenye-werne akngetye-alhetyeke, thiye kwelakarrkwe apeke thiye arntepe apeke. Kele ikwerenge-ntyele kwertengerle Temple-arenyele-arle

thipe akweke renhe-atherre itemele tyawerrellye Ngkarte Akngerreke. Nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyeye arelhe re mwerre anetyenhenge re akethele unthetyeke awethe arrpenhe areyeke awethe anyente-irretyeke.” Kele alakenhe renhe-arle re-atherre mpwarerle-annerreke.

<sup>25-26</sup> Kenhe yanhe ikwerele apmeme Jerusalem-ele, artwe ampwe Simeon arritnye anetyarte. Artwe nhenhe mwerre anthurre aneke, rarle Angkentye Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirreke mwantyele apentemele awemele. Re Ngkarteke akwete akarelhemele Akngakentye Akngerre Ikwerenhe-arle yernetyeke Christ arritnye Israel-arenye ingkirreke itnenhene akurnentye-arle itne mpwareme-ngentyele itethe-iletyeke. Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele kele renhe antheke ikwere ilemele rarle Christ Alartetye Renhe reke-amparre alkngge ikwerenhele aretyenhenge re ilwetyenhele.

<sup>27</sup> Nhenge Mary uthene Joseph uthene Jesus ikwere-akerte thipe akweke atherre-arlike-akerte Temple Jew areye-kenhe ikwere-werne alherremele. Kenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe Simeon-eke angkeke, re yanhe ikwere-werne anteye-arle alhetyeke. <sup>28</sup> Nhenge Simeon re Temple akngerreke irrpenhemele ampe akweke Jesus renhe aretye-alheke. Kele re ampe renhe inetye-alhemele amultele atnyenemele Ngkarte akertnnyewerne-atheke alyelhemele:

<sup>29</sup> “Akngerrepataye, angkentye renhe Unte-arle atyenge arrwekele ileke arratye mwerre renhe.

Renhe areke-arle iperre, ayenge kele ilkelheme, kele mwerre ayenge apeke ilweme.

<sup>30-31</sup> The-arrpe alknggele ampe urreye nhenhe kele areke, re-arrpe amangkemele akngerre-irrerlenge, rarle ingkirreke itnenhene apmeme arrpe-anenheke itethe-iletyenhe-arle.

<sup>32</sup> Re alknгентhe mwerre akngerre-arteke. Re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke imernetyenhenge, Ngkarteke-arle akutne anemeke, apmere arrpe-anenheke, itne Ngkwenge arratyе mwerre anerlte-anetyeke. Unte anyente-arle tyerrtye Ngkwinhe Israel-еke-artweye areyenge anerle-anetyenhe lterrke akngerrele.” Alakenhe re Simeon-ele alyelhemele ileke.

<sup>33</sup> Kenhe anyikwe Jesus-kenhe uthene mikwe uthene re-atherre apaterle-anerreke Simeon renhe awemele angkentye yanhe areyeke alyelherlenge. Re-atherre uyarne itelareke. <sup>34-35</sup> Kenhe re akenhe ikwere-atherre angkentye mwerre angkeke, “Ngkartele ampe ngkwinhe akngakeke Israel-еke-artweye areyeke angketyeke. Rarle itelaretyenheke iwenhe itne-arle akurrkngеле atnyenewarreme. Kenhe tyerrtye atningkele Renhe itelarerrirretyenhe kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhene itethe-iletynhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele Renhe awerrirretyakenhe-arle Renhe ipmentye-iwemele angketyenhele. Yanhe areye itnenhene-arle Ngkartele ingkirreke atwetyenhe. Kenhe unte Mary-arle, urreke unte-arle ampe ngkwinheke alhwarrpe anthurre irretyenhe, rlkerte anthurre awelhetyenhe.” Alakenhe rarle Simeon ikwere angkeke.

<sup>36</sup> Kenhe apmere yanhe Jerusalem-ele arelhe ampwe Anna arritnye anetyarte. Anna nhenhe re arelhe angkentye Ngkartele-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle, ikwere re angketyarte. Re ampe Phanuel-kenhe, Asher-arenye areye-ngentyele re aneke. Nhenge re marle wenke anemele, re artwe anewe akeke kele re year seven-peleke-atwetye aneke, kenhe artwe re apenhe akenhe ilwekenge. <sup>37</sup> Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyеle re year 84-peleke-atwetye warlekwerte aneke. Re akwete apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyarte, arlte arrpe-anenhele re Temple Jew

areye-kenhe-werne alhetyarte Ngkarteke angketyeke. Re arltele-akake ingwele-akake Ikwere angkerle-anemele, kenhe arlte arrpenhemele anteme merne-arlike arlk-wetyakenhe re Ngkarteke angketyarte.

<sup>38</sup> Nhenge Simeon angkentye yanhe areye Jesus-akerteke alyelheke, kenhe Anna re akenhe Temple Akngerre ikwere irrpintyerlenge-arle Ngkarte ikwere akangkemele alyelhetyeke anteye-arle. Re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke Christ-akerte ayeye ileke, kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye Ngkarteke akarelhetyarte itneke-arle Rarle Christ renhe yernetyenheke Re Jerusalem-arenye yanhe areye itnenhene akurne akngerre areye itnekenhengentyele itethe-iletienheke.

<sup>39</sup> Kenhe Mary uthene Joseph uthenele ingkirreke mpwarerle-annerke-iperre Angkentye Akngerrenge ularre, re-atherre anteme apmere ikwere-atherrenhe Nazareth-werne alperreke apmere akngerre Galilee ikwere-werne. <sup>40</sup> Kenhe Jesus rarle amangkemele akngerre-irreke. Re lterrke-irremele akaltye anthurre irreke, kenhe Ngkarte Re ikwere akangkerlenge anthurre.

*Angkentye nhenhe ampe urreye Jesus-akerte re nhenge Jew akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe itneke angkemele Tyaty akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele*

<sup>41</sup> Year arrpe-anenhele anyikwe Jesus-kenhe uthene mikwe uthene apmere Jerusalem-werne alherretyarte Passover-eke ikwere-werne, tyerrtye atningke arrpenhe areye yanhe ikwerele anyente-irrekenge-arle. Itne kere yepe-yepe Passover-eke atwemele anyente-irrerirreme-werne. Alakenhe rarle re-atherre alherretyarte Passover-werne itelaretyeke nhenge arntyeyele-arle apmere Egypt-ele ampe akweke areye atwekenge-ntyeye arrule yanhe ikwere-werne. <sup>42</sup> Nhenge Jesus re year 12-pele anemele,

re itnekenge alheke anteme. Re-atherre renhe akngerle-  
 anerreke apmere Jerusalem-werne Passover-eke ikwere-  
 werne.

<sup>43</sup> Passover-enge ikwerenge anyente-irremele-iperre  
 anteme, Joseph uthene Mary uthene kele apmere-  
 werne-atheke alperretyeke anteme tharte-irreke  
 arrpenhe atningke areyenge. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe  
 Jerusalem-ele akwete-arle aneke, kenhe ikwere-artweye  
 nhenhe atherrele itelaretyange akwete-arle apetye-  
 alperreke. <sup>44</sup> Re-atherre akwenpe akwete alperretyamele  
 itelaremele Jesus-arle akwele arunthe yanhenge areye  
 apetye-alpeme. Kele arlte anyente angwerre-angwerre  
 ikwerele re-atherre ikwere areyenge alperreperremele  
 itirrerle-aperreke kele akwerrke itnekenge anteme re-  
 atherre apale untheke Jesus ikwere. <sup>45</sup> Unthemele,  
 unthemele, ikwere uyarne anthurre untheke. Re-  
 atherre kele Jerusalem-werne alperretyeke anteme  
 tharte-irreke ikwere aneme unthetyeke. <sup>46</sup> Kele arlte  
 ikwerele akwete re-atherre alethe alperretyame akwete  
 kele re-atherre Jerusalem-eke irrpetye-alperreke. Arlte  
 ingweleme arrpenhele re-atherre renhe aretye-alperreke  
 apmere akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe kweneke Jew akaltyele-  
 anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlenge mpepele anerle-  
 anerlenge, itnenhene awerle-anemele, apayuthnerle-  
 anemele itnekele-arlenge anerle-anemele. <sup>47</sup> Kenhe  
 akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe yanhe areyele itne Jesus  
 awerrirretyame apayuthnerrirremele Ngkarte-akerteki,  
 kenhe re itneke arratyete ileke. Itne akenhe apatewarreke,  
 rarle angketyeke ulyeye anthurrenge. <sup>48</sup> Nhenge  
 renhe apmere yanhe kweneke aretye-alherremele  
 akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyenge mpepele anerle-  
 anerlenge, Joseph uthene Mary uthenele apatemele  
 aretye-alherreke. Kele yanhe-ngentyele mikwe re ikwere

angkeke, “Akweke atyinhe-aye, iwenheke-ame unte alakenhe-irreke? Ilerne-apenhe inke kwenye-irremele ngkwenge apale-untherle-aperreke.”

<sup>49</sup> Re angkirtneke, “Iwenheke-arle-ame mpwele-itanye atyenge apale-untherle-aperreke? Kele ayenge renhe mpwele itelaretyakenhe-irreke ayenge-arle Temple Jew areye-kenhele aneke, ilthe Akngeye atyinhe-kenhele.”

<sup>50</sup> Kenhe re-atherre uyarne itelarerle-anerreke nhenge Jesus-ele ikwere-atherre ilemele renhe Temple akngerre renhe-arle re atniweke ilthe Akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe.

<sup>51</sup> Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye Jesus re Temple Akngerrenge-ntyeye imperle-alhemele ikwere-atherrenge apmere Nazareth-werne alpeke. Iwenhe apeke re-atherre ikwere mpwaretyeke ilerreke, kele re ikwere-atherre aywerrke-irremele aneke. Mikwe re alknwirretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle-irreke, re nhenhe ikwere akwete itirrerle-aneke, ampe ikwerenhe Jesus re Temple Akngerrele anerlenghe Jew akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe areye itneke angkerreke. <sup>52</sup> Ikwerenge-ntyeye Jesus re amangkemele akngerre anteme-irreke, akaltye-irremele Ngkarte-akerte. Ngkarte-arlke arrpenhe areye-arlke ikwere akangketyenhe-werne.

### 3

*John Baptist-ele tyerrtye areye akaltye-antheme Ngkarte-akerte*

*(Matthew 3:1-12; Mark 1:3-8; John 1:19-28)*

<sup>1</sup> Alartetye atningke apmere arrpenhe areyele anerrirretyame. Artwe anyente Tiberias Caesar arritnye aneke re alartetye anetyarte year 15-peleke-atwetye apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe ikwere areyele Rome-kenhe areyeke. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe akenhe Pontius Pilate arritnye aneke rarle alartetye apmere Judea ikwerele

anetyarte. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe akenhe Herod arritnye aneke rarle alartetye apmere Galilee ikwerele-arle aneke. Kenhe kikwe Philip arritnye, rarle alartetye anetyarte apmere akweke atherreke Iturea uthene Trachonitis utheneke. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe akenhe Lysanias arritnye aneke, re alartetye apmere akweke Abilene-ke anetyarte. <sup>2</sup> Kenhe artwe Jew-arenye atherre akenhe, Annas uthene Caiaphas uthene, re-atherre kwertengerle tyaty-arenye Jew areye-kenheke anerle-anerreke apmere Jerusalem-ele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Ngkarte angkentye Ikwerenhe John arritnye antheke.

John re akenhe alere Zechariah-kenhe aneke, apmere ahurratye anthurrele re anetyarte. <sup>3</sup> Nhenge John-ele Ngkartenge angkentye akngerre yanhe ikwere awemele, re lhere Jordan-werne alheke. Re unthepunthemele tyerrtye areyele-arlenge itneke ayeye nhenhe ileke, “Akurnenge utepe-irraye Ngkarte-werne-atheke. Kele imerte the arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeye akwernetyenhe baptise-eme-iletaye. Kele imerte Ngkarte re akenhe arrekantherrenge akurne akngerre areye urrparyenhenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle John-ele itneke iletaye.

<sup>4</sup> Ayeye nhenhe-arteke John ikwere-akerte artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-ele arrule anthurrele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke, alakenhe re angkemele:

“Tyerrtye anyente kwenhe apmere ahurratye-arenye arlkerle-apeme tyerrtye areyeke ikwere-werne apetyerlenge-arle, alakenhe:

‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweyeke arratye-irreraye arekwele nhenge re apetyemele re angkerlenge, arrantherre mwantyele awerrirretye.

<sup>5</sup> Ilerrtye akweke itnenhene ingkirreke, ahelhele artaye!

Apwerte antherrtye itnenhene ingkirreke,  
ultakemele atakemele akethe-ilaye!

Iwerre arnkwerte-arnkwerte itnenhene ingkirreke,  
arraty-e-ilaye!

Iwerre-arle altywere-altywere aneme renhe, ahelhe  
arrernaye!

<sup>6</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele arerrirretyenhe  
iwenhe ikwere apeke Ngkartele mpwaretyen-  
henge tyerrtye areyeke itethe atnyenetyeke!’ ”

*Isaiah 40:3-5.*

Alakenhe renhe-arle Isaiah-ele John ikwere-akerte pipe-  
ke intelhe-ileke.

<sup>7</sup> Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete tyerrtye yanhe areye  
itne John ikwere-werne apetyewarreke re itnenhene  
kwatyete ulkernetyeke baptise-eme-ilettyeke. Nhenge  
John-ele itnenhene aremele angkeke, “Iwenhenge-ame  
arrantherre kwatyete irrpetyeke apetyeke? Arraty-  
ame arrantherre akurne imperlte-alhemele akngarte-  
iwelheke? Arrangkwe, arrantherre-arle urrttyirrentye  
akngerre areye-arle! Arrantherre apeke-arle apale-  
arle itirreme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe  
ipeltye-ilemeke tharle arrenhantherrenhe kwatyete  
akwernerlenge. Kele arrangkwe-arle, Ngkarte ahele  
anthurre aneme arrantherre-arle akurne mpwarekenge.

<sup>8</sup> Kele akurnenge apure-arle aneke-iperre arrantherre  
imernelhetyeke akngarte-iwelheke. Kenhe arrantherre  
alakenhe itirrewarreme apeke, ‘Ngkartele anwernenhe  
akurne areye-arteke aretyakenhe, anwerne-arle arrenge-  
arrenge Abraham-kenhe areye anerlenge. Alakenhe  
ikwerenge anteme re anwernenhe atwetyakenhe.’ Kenhe  
arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre-arle apale-arle itirreme.  
Kele apwerte nhenhe areye araye. Ngkarte apeke-  
arle ahentye-aneke re arrenge-arrenge Abraham-kenhe



areye apwerte nhenhe areye-ngentyele mpwaretyeke.  
<sup>9</sup> Awerrirraye! Arrantherre akurne anerrirreme, arne merne-kwenye-arteke, angwenhele apeke-arle arne merne-kwenye aremele, ikwere akarelhetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle, renhe akemele ureke iwetyenhenge. Ngkarte Re artwe-arteke arne areye irntwernetyeke aneme, Re akarelhemele tyerrtye atwetyeke itnenhene ureke iwetyeke akurne akwetethe-arle anerrirrerlenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle John-ele itneke ileke.

<sup>10</sup> Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye tyerrtye itne renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerne-ame nthakenhe-irreye Ngkarteke mwerre arratye anerrirretyeke?”

<sup>11</sup> Re angkirtneke, “Angwenhele apeke mantere atherre atnyeneme, kele re tyerrtye arrpenhe renhe mantere anyente anthetyeke mantereke arrangkwe-arle anekeke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke merne-arle atnyeneme, kele re tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke merne renhe akalkelhe-ilemele anthetyeke.”

<sup>12</sup> Ikwerenge-ntyeye akenhe artwe mane-akerte areye John ikwere-werne apetyewarreke, kenhe artwe nhenhe areyele tax mane-arle government-eke inerrirretyarte tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge. Kenhe itne John-werne apetyewarreke re itnenhene kwatyele urlkernetyeke baptise-eme-iletyeke. Renhe apayuthnerrirremele, “Anwerne-ame nthakenhe-irreye Ngkarteke anwerne mwerre arratye anerrirretyeke?”

<sup>13</sup> Re angkirtnerlenge, “Mane akngerre tyerrtye areye itneke-ngentyele inerrirretyale. Kenhe mane akweke-ante ware government-eke itneke-ngentyele inerrirraye.”

<sup>14</sup> Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye thultye government-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerne-artaye?”

Anwerne-ame nthakenhe-irrerirreye Ngkarte ikwere mwerre arratyte anerrirretyeke?”

John re akenhe itneke angkirtnemele, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe nhenge yanhe areye, itnenhene uternetyale mane itneke-ngentyele inerrirretyeke, itneke urrtiyirremele ilerrirretyale mane itneke-ngentyele ware inerrirretyenhenge. Nhenge alartetye arrekhantherrenhe areyele mane arrenhantherrenhe antheme yanhe areyeke akangkemele anerrirraye. Kenhe arrantherre akiwarre-irrerirretyale inerrirre mane akweke ware-arle arrenhantherrenhe antherrirremenge.”

<sup>15</sup> Nhenge tyerrtye areyele John awerrirremele alak-enhe angkerlenghe, itne ikwere akangkemele angkerreke, “Artwe nhenhe apeke-arle Christ Re, Ngkartele anyente nhenhe renhe apeke akngakemele-arle apmere nhenhe-werne yerneke.” <sup>16</sup> Kenhe John re akenhe itneke angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe kwatyewerne irrpelhe-ilemele baptise-eme-ilettyeke. Kenhe urreke, tyerrtye arrpenhe anyente apetyeme atyengenge awethe arntwarre ulkere. Ayenge akenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe-arteke ware-arle. Tharle ingke-kenhe ikwerenhe uyarne-arle ilyweme, ayenge-arle akweke-ulkere. Urreke re arrenhantherrenhe urele uthene utnenge uthenele-arle baptise-eme-ilettyenhe. Re Utnenge Akngerre ikwerenhe arrpenhemeke-arleke akwernetyenhe, arrantherre anteme akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge. Re arrpenheme ure akngerreke-arleke akwernetyenhe. <sup>17</sup> Re apetyetyenhe tyerrtye areye akngaketyeke, arelhele-arle ntange areye alkereke iweme-arteke kenhe akenge areye rilkele akngerlenghe kenhe mwerre areye ante-arle anerlenghe. Alakenhenge re mwerre areye akngakemele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, kele akurne areye akenhe re itnenhe akngakeme imerte itnenhe yernemele aywepetyenhe. Re mwerre

areye atnyenetyenhe tyerrtye akurne areye-ngentyele. Re tyerrtye mwerre areye atnyeneme akayake-ilemele akurne-ketye, akurne areye akenhe re ureke iwetyenhe, ure nhenge akwetethe anthurre-arle ampepampemeke.”

<sup>18</sup> Alakenhe nhenhe renhe John-ele itneke iletartye, re itneke Ayeye Mwerre awethe Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ilemele itne-arle Ikwere-werne utepe-irrintye-atherre-  
alpetyenhenge.

<sup>19</sup> Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, artwe alartetye Herod re arne akurne arrpenheke-arrpenhe ingkirreke mpwaret-yarte. Re arntenge-arntenge-ikwe Herodias rakemele Philip ikweringe renhe anewe aketyeke. Kenhe arelhe nhenhe Herodias akenhe anewe Philip-kenhe-arle akwete aneke. Philip re akenhe kake Herod-kenhe-arle. Nhenge John-ele nhenhe awemele re Herod renhe alkngetherre anthurre ileke, “Unte kwenhe akurnentye mpwareke kake ngkwinheke!” <sup>20</sup> Kenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye Herod ahele-irreke John renhe jail-ke akwernemele.

*John Baptist-ele Jesus kwatyeke akwernemele renhe baptise-eme-iletartye*

*(Matthew 3:13-17; Mark 1:9-11)*

<sup>21</sup> Urreke Herod-ele John jail-ke akwernetyenhenge, John-ele tyerrtye atningke kwatyeke akwernetyarte itnenhe baptise-eme-iletartye. Re Jesus-arlike anteme kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-iletartye. Renhe kwatyeke akwerneke-iperre Jesus kwatyenge arraterlenge, Re Ngkarteke akertne-werne-atheke angkeke, alkere anteme altywere-irreke. <sup>22</sup> Re areke Utninge Ngkarte-kenhe anteme atnarnperlenge thipe urelyarre-arteke imerte ikwere-arleke arrernelhemele. Alkere-ngentyele anteme Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke,

“Nhenhe-arle ampe impene atyinhe-arle, ayenge-arle ikwere ahentye anthurre-arle ayenge-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme.”

<sup>23</sup> Kele John-elarle renhe kwatyeke akwerneke-iperrele kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthemele anetyarte re year 30-pele apeke-arle aneke. Kenhe yanhe ikwere iperrele tyerrtye atningke itirrewarreyarte Joseph rarle akwele akngeye Jesus-kenhe-arle aneke. Kenhe Joseph re akenhe alere Heli-kenhe aneke.

<sup>24</sup> Kenhe Heli re akenhe alere Matthat-kenhe. Matthat re akenhe alere Levi-kenhe aneke. Levi-arle alere Melki-kenhe. Melki-arle alere Janni-kenhe. Janni-arle alere Joseph-kenhe. <sup>25</sup> Joseph-arle alere Mattathias-kenhe. Mattathias-arle alere Amos-kenhe. Amos-arle alere Nahum-kenhe. Nahum-arle alere Esli-kenhe. Esli-arle alere Naggai-kenhe. <sup>26</sup> Naggai-arle alere Maath-kenhe. Maath-arle alere Mattathias-kenhe. Mattathias-arle alere Semien-kenhe. Semien-arle alere Josech-kenhe. Josech-arle alere Joda-kenhe.

<sup>27</sup> Joda-arle alere Joanan-kenhe. Joanan-arle alere Rhesa-kenhe. Rhesa-arle alere Zerubbabel-kenhe. Zerubbabel-arle alere Shealtiel-kenhe. Shealtiel-arle alere Neri-kenhe. <sup>28</sup> Neri-arle alere Melchi-kenhe. Melchi-arle alere Addi-kenhe. Addi-arle alere Cosam-kenhe. Cosam-arle alere Elmadam-kenhe. Elmadam-arle alere Er-kenhe. <sup>29</sup> Er-arle alere Joshua-kenhe. Joshua-arle alere Eliezer-kenhe. Eliezer-arle alere Jorim-kenhe. Jorim-arle alere Matthat-kenhe. Matthat-arle alere Levi-kenhe.

<sup>30</sup> Levi-arle alere Simeon-kenhe. Simeon-arle alere Judah-kenhe. Judah-arle alere Joseph-kenhe. Joseph-arle alere Jonam-kenhe. Jonam-arle alere Eliakim-kenhe. <sup>31</sup> Eliakim-arle alere Melea-kenhe. Melea-arle alere Menna-kenhe. Menna-arle alere Mattatha-kenhe. Mattatha-arle alere Nathan-kenhe. Nathan-arle alere

David-kenhe. <sup>32</sup> David-arle alere Jesse-kenhe. Jesse-arle alere Obed-kenhe. Obed-arle alere Boaz-kenhe. Boaz-arle alere Salmon-kenhe. Salmon-arle alere Nahshon-kenhe.

<sup>33</sup> Nahshon-arle alere Amminadab-kenhe. Amminadab-arle alere Admin-kenhe. Admin-arle alere Arni-kenhe. Arni-arle alere Hezron-kenhe. Hezron-arle alere Perez-kenhe. Perez-arle alere Judah-kenhe.

<sup>34</sup> Judah-arle alere Jacob-kenhe. Jacob-arle alere Isaac-kenhe. Isaac-arle alere Abraham-kenhe. Abraham-arle alere Terah-kenhe. Terah-arle alere Nahor-kenhe.

<sup>35</sup> Nahor-arle alere Serug-kenhe. Serug-arle alere Reu-kenhe. Reu-arle alere Peleg-kenhe. Peleg-arle alere Eber-kenhe. Eber-arle alere Shelah-kenhe.

<sup>36</sup> Shelah-arle alere Cainan-kenhe. Cainan-arle alere Arphaxad-kenhe. Arphaxad-arle alere Shem-kenhe. Shem-arle alere Noah-kenhe. Noah-arle alere Lamech-kenhe.

<sup>37</sup> Lamech-arle alere Methuselah-kenhe. Methuselah-arle alere Enoch-kenhe. Enoch-arle alere Jared-kenhe. Jared-arle alere Mahalalel-kenhe. Mahalalel-arle alere Kenan-kenhe.

<sup>38</sup> Kenan-arle alere Enosh-kenhe. Enosh-arle alere Seth-kenhe. Seth-arle alere Adam-kenhe. Adam-arle alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneke.

## 4

*Ayeye nhenhe arrentye Satan-akerte rarle nhenge Jesus arrkerneme*

*(Matthew 4:1-11; Mark 1:12-13)*

<sup>1</sup> John-ele Jesus renhe-arle kwatyele ulkerneke-iperre, Jesus re anteme lhere Jordan-engentyele-arlke arnpenheke, kenhe Utnenge Akngerre Iterrkele ikwere irpeke ahurratye-werne renhe akngeke, <sup>2</sup> apmere ikwere-werne nhenge tyerrtye-arlke anetyakenhe-werne, arrentye Satan-ele renhe uternetyenhenge. Re akenhe merne-

arlke arlkwetyakenhe arrule aneke arlte 40-eke-atwetye re angayakwe aneke.

<sup>3</sup> Kele arrentye Jesus-werne apetyemele renhe arrk-ernetyeke. Re ikwere angkeke, “Unte-ame angayakwe? Unte apeke-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, apwerte nhenhe areye akngarte-iwaye merne irretyeke.”

<sup>4</sup> Kenhe Jesus re akenhe angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe! Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhe angkeme alakenhe mp-waretyale, kenhe nhenhe re alakenhe ileme, ‘Tyerrtye areye itethe akwete anetyakenhe merne-ante ware arlk-wemele, itne itethe akwete aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele.’” *Deuteronomy 8:3.*

<sup>5</sup> Kenhe awethe arrentye Satan-ele Jesus renhe ak-ertne anthurre-werne akngeke. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme, re ikwere imerneke ahelhe ingkirreke anthurre, ap-mere arrpe-anenhe mwerre areye-akerte tyerrtye areye-arlke. <sup>6</sup> Kele re anteme alakenhe ikwere angkeke, “Ngkarte Akertnyenye-arenyele kele ayenge apmere ingkirreke nhenhe areye antheke, arne iwenhe apeke mw-erre areye apmere itnekenhele. The arne nhenhe ar-eyeye ingkirreke anthetyeke angwenhe areyeye apeke the akngakemele. <sup>7</sup> Unte apeke-arle atyenge kwene-irremele, atyenge utyernemele tnaketyeke, the ngenhe yanhe ar-eyeye ingkirreke antheme.”

<sup>8</sup> Kele Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe-arle! Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhele ileme anteye, ‘Arrantherre Ngkarteke-ante ware kwene-irremele Renhe utyernemele anthurre tnaketyeke. Ikwere-ante ware awemele akangkwe-irretyeke!’” *Deuteronomy 6:13.*

<sup>9</sup> Kele nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyeye anteme arrentye Satan-ele Jesus apmere akngerre Jerusalem-werne

akngeke imerte renhe ilemele tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe akertnele tnetyeke. Re imerte renhe ileme uternemele-arteke, “Alere Ngkarte-kenhe akwele unte, tyatye akngerre nhenhe akertne-ngentyele ahelheke antewelhaye. <sup>10</sup> Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhele

alakenhe-arle ileme,

‘Ngkartele alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe areye yernetyen-henge ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke.

<sup>11</sup> Unte apeke atnyerlenge itne ngenhe akertne-atheke arntwirrketyenhenge apworteke ingke ngenhe atweme-ketye.’” *Psalm 91:11.*

<sup>12</sup> Jesus angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe-arle! The yanhe mpwaretyeke! Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhele nhenhe alakenhe iletakenhe, kenhe nhenhe re alakenhe ileme,

‘Ngkarte ngkwinhe arrkernetyalaye, Renhe uternetyale ngenhe akayake-iletaye.’ Alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyeye-arle ayenge apmere akertne nhenhenge-ntyeye ahelheke antewelhetyakenhe.” *Deuteronomy 6:16.*

<sup>13</sup> Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere awelhetyakenhe, re Ngkartenge utepe untyeme-irretyakenhele. Arrentye re anteme renhe imperle-alheke, arlte arrpenheke urreke akarelhetyeke.

<sup>14-15</sup> Kenhe Jesus re Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte apmere Galilee-werne alpeke. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele tyerrtye Jew arrpenhe areyele apmere arrpenhenge awerrirremele ikwere-akerte. Re tyerrtye Jew yanhe areye-werne alhemele tyatye akweke areye-werne nthenhele-arle itne angkerretyarte akwetethenhe Ngkarte-akerteke itnenhe akaltyele-antheke. Tyerrtye Galilee-arenye areye ikwere-akerte mwerre anthurre angkerrireke.

*Jesus apmere Nazareth-werne alpeme  
(Matthew 13:53-58; Mark 6:1-6)*

<sup>16</sup> Saturday arrpe-anenhele Jesus re tyatye akweke Jew areye-kenhe-werne alhetyarte. Kenhe Saturday arpenhe anyentele re akenhe apmere akngerre Nazareth ikwere-werne anteme-arle alhemele, apmere yanhe ikwerele rarle amangkeke. Re tyatye-werne alhemele yanhe ikwerele itnekenge aneke. Kele re tnemele anteme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe Payepule-ntyete reademe-iletaye. <sup>17</sup> Kenhe alartetye Temple Jew areye-kenhe yanhe ikwere-arenye areyele renhe pipe arlpentye antheke artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-elarle arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekeke. Pipe yanhe renhe-arle antyame-arteke-arle imartiweke. Kele Jesus-ele pipe renhe alparre-ilemele angkentye nhenhe areye aremele tyerrtye itneke rarle angkemele ileke,

<sup>18-19</sup> “Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe re lterrke akwete atyengele-arlenge aneme.

Rarle ayenge akngakeke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte iletaye tyerrtye areyeke akutne-arle anekeke,  
arne iwenhe apeke renhe atnyenetyakenhe itne-arle ahentye-anerlte-aneme.

Kenhe Ngkartele ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke the itneke iletaye akurnentye-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke areye jail kwene ikwerele-arle anerrirremele, kenhe itne akenhe akurne nhenhe areyeke mwerre anteme anerrirretyenhe.

Kenhe Re akenhe ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke alkngwe pwenge itnenhe mwerre-iletaye itne-arle arerrirretyenhenge awethe.



Kenhe Re akenhe ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke tyer-tye areyeke iletayeke kenhe Ngkarte-arle itneke akangkemele itnenhene-arle mwantye arntarnte-aretyenhele arrpenhe areye-ketye akurnentye-arle mpwarewarrekenge itneke.

Arratye apelaye! Lyete the arrekantherre ileme Ngkarte Rarle itirremele akngerre arrenhantherrenhe Ikwere-arrpe-werne akngetyetyeke.” *Isaiah 61:1-2.*

<sup>20</sup> Ikwerenge-ntyete Jesus-ele pipe arlpentye ikwere imartiwemele akaltyete-anthenhe-anthenhe arrpenhe anthirtneleme re arrernelheke. Ingkirreke anthurrele renhe arerrirretyame. <sup>21</sup> Kenhe re akenhe itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre ayenge awerrirrerne lyete the ilerleng angkentye nhenge yanhe areye Isaiah-elarle arrule intelhe-ileke. Kele lyete-arle angkentye yanhe atyenge arratye anthurre irreme.”

<sup>22</sup> Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyete itne ingkirreke Jesus ikwere akangkewarreke. Rarle angkentye mwerre akngerre areye angkekenge-ntyete itneke. Itne akenhe apatewarrenleng angkerremele, “Angwenhe-arle-ame re? Re akenhe akwele alere Joseph-kenhe-arle!”

<sup>23</sup> Kele Jesus re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-arle itirrewarreke ayenge akwele ngangkere anerleng. Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe itelareke, arrantherre-arle atyenge angkerrirretyenhe ayenge-arrpe mwerre mpwarelhetyeke. Kenhe awethe apeke arrantherre ayenge apayuthnerrirretyenhe tyerrtye rilkerte areye apmere nhenhe Nazareth-eke angkwerre-iwetyeke arpenhe itnenhene-arteke tharle apmere Capernaum-ele angkwerre-iweke-arteke. Kenhe kele alakenhe renhe-arle the mpwareke-ngentyete-arle, arrantherre apeke ayenge

arratyte itelarerrirremere. <sup>24</sup> Kenhe arratyte rarle, Joseph-ele ayenge amangelhe-ileke. Kenhe lyete-arle the arrekatherre ayeye arratyte nhenhe iletteke ahentye-aneme. Tyerrtye apmere arpenhe-arenye areyele-arle akwetethe tnakewarreme tyerrtye angkentye Ngkarterkenhe ilentye akngerre. Kele apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areyele-arlike akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretye-kwenyearchle renhe tnakewarretyakenhe re angkerlenghe itne renhe awetyakenhe-arle aneme.

<sup>25</sup> “Ye, arrantherre-ame ayenge awerne arrekatherre angkerlenghe? The arrekatherre ayeye akweke iletteke ahentye-aneme Elijah ikwere-akerte re ilentye akngerre Ngkarterkenhe arrule anthurre-arle anetyarteke apmere Israel ikwerele. Ikwerele ureke Ngkartere Re kwatyte yernetyakenhe year urrpetye-atwetye aneke, apmere yanhe ikwerele merneke arrangkwe anthurre aneke, tyerrtye ingkirrenyete angayakwe anthurre anerrirreke. Kenhe arelthe warlekwerte arunthe areye apmere Israel-eke-artweye areye anerrirreke. <sup>26</sup> Kenhe Ngkartere Elijah renhe arelthe warlekwerte yanhe areye-werne yernetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Re akenhe renhe arelthe warlekwerte anyente-werne yerneke apmere Zarephath-ele aneke-arle-werne apmere akngerre Sidon ikwerele. Arelhe yanhe re Israel-eke-artweye anetyakenhe-arle.

<sup>27</sup> “Kenhe the akenhe arrekatherre ayeye akweke arpenhe awethe iletteke artwe angkentye Ngkarterkenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Elisha ikwere-akerte arrule anthurre-arle anekeke apmere nhenhe Israel-ele. Kenhe nhenhe ikwerele ureke, tyerrtye rikerte arunthe areye anerrirretyarte utylene-akerte-arlike areye anerrirretyarte. Kenhe Elisha-le ikwerenhe areye angkwerre-iwetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe re akenhe Naaman-ante ware renhe-arle angkwerre-iweke ap-

mere arrpenhe Syria-arenye ante-arle, kenhe re Israel-  
eke-artweye anetyakenhe, re apmere arrpenhe-arenye.”

<sup>28</sup> Nhenge Jew areyele awerrirrerlenge angkentye  
Jesus-ele itneke ileke, itne ikwere ahele-irrerirreke.  
<sup>29</sup> Kele itne tnerirremele renhe arntirrkewarremele  
apmere yanhe-ngentyele renhe akngerlte-iweke apwerte  
itwe-werne-arle. Itne anteme renhe apwerte akertne-  
werne akngerlte-iweke, itne ahentye-anerrirremele  
renhe apwerte akertne-ngentyele ankerte-iwerrirremele  
renhe atwerrirretyenhenge. <sup>30</sup> Kenhe Jesus re akenhe  
itneke-ngentyele anpere ware alheke.

*Jesus-ele arrentye artwe-ngentyele aywepeme*

<sup>31</sup> Ikwere-iperre Jesus apmere Nazareth-engentyele  
alheke apmere Capernaum-eke irrpenheke, apmere  
akngerre Galilee ampinye ikwere. Kenhe Arlte  
Apurrke Saturday-ele re apmere ikwere-werne  
alhemele nthenhele-arle itne angkerretyarte itnenhe  
akwetethenhele akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte Ikwere-  
akerte. <sup>32</sup> Renhe angkerlenge awemele itne akngerre  
anthurre atnulkeke rarle nhenge akngerre anthurre  
itelarentye angkerlenge.

<sup>33</sup> Kenhe Jesus-ele apmere yanhe ikwerele akaltyele-  
anthemele akwete kenhe artwe anyente arrentye-  
arle ikwerele-arlenge aneme-akerte re ikwere-werne  
apetyeke. Arrentye Jesus-eke arnterre arlkeke, <sup>34</sup> “Jesus  
Nazareth-arenye-aye, anwernenhe impemele alhaye.  
Unte-ame anwernenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke apetyeke?  
The ngenhe itelareme. Unte apele Artwe Mwerre  
Akngerre Ngkartele-arle yernekeke!”

<sup>35</sup> Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe arrentye renhe ileke,  
“Awethe angketyalaye! Nterte-irraye! Artwe nhenhenge-  
ntyeye arratintyaye!” Kenhe arrentye re akenhe artwe

renhe ahelhe-werne ankerte-iwemele. Kele yanhengentyele arrentye re artwe ikwerenge-ntyeye arratemele impemele alheke. Kele artwe re mwerre anteme aneke.

<sup>36</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe apatewarreke anthurre angkerremele imerte, “Nthakenhe-ame re angkeme? Iwenhenge-arle-ame, re untherle-apemele angkentye arpenhe ngangkerere ilerle-apeme? Nhenge re angkemele, arrentye areyele angkentye anyente-ante awemele impetyeke.” <sup>37</sup> Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye itne ayeye Jesus-akerte antekelhe-iletyme.

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke angkwerre-iweme  
(Matthew 8:14-17; Mark 1:29-34)*

<sup>38</sup> Ikwere iperre-ngentyele, Jesus re apmere yanhengentyele imperle-alhemele apmere Simon-kenhe-werne alheke. Mwerikwe Simon-kenhe rlkerte anthurre apmere kwenele intekenge, amperlengge anthurre re awelheke. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areyele ikwerele-arlengge anerrirremele renhe apayuthnerrirreke rlkerte renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. <sup>39</sup> Kele Jesus re rlkerte ikwere-werne itweke-irremele ikwere itwele tnemele rlkerte renhe ilemele, “Arelhe nhenhe imperle-alhemele arratintyaye!” Kele iparrpe anthurre rlkerte imperle-alhemele arratintyeye, arelhe re akenhe mwerre-arle-irrerlengge. Re akeme-irremele merne-arlke iteke kele Jesus-arlke anthemele arrpenhe areye-arlke.

<sup>40</sup> Kele alernngge irrpeke-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apmere yanhe ikwere areye-ngentyele rlkerte itnekenhe areye Jesus-werne akngetyewarreke itnenhene angkwerre-iwetyeke. Itne rlkerte arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-akerte anerrirreke kenhe arrpenhe areye-arle arrentye-arle itnekele-arlengge anerrirreme-akerte. Kenhe Jesus re itnenhene iltyele anpemele anyenteke-anyente re itnenhene ingkirreke angkwerre-iweke.

<sup>41</sup> Kenhe arrentye areye akenhe tyerrtye areye-ngentyele arratintyeke. Nhenge arrentye areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele arratintyemele, itne arlkemele Jesus ikwere angkerrirretyenhenge, “Unte Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arle!” Itne itelarerrirreke renhe-arle, renhe anthurre Ngkartele-arle akngakemele ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene ileke ikwere-akerte nterte-irrerirretyeke, arrpenhe areyeke iletiale.

<sup>42</sup> Kenhe arlte ingweleme arrpenhele, alernnge arratintyerlengge, Jesus re apmere renhe impemele alheke tyerrtye areye-ketye. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele arrpenhe rllkerte areye-arle ikwere-werne akngetyewarrekeke ikwere apale untherrirremele, renhe aretyete-alheke apayuthnerrirreke apmere itnekenhe-werne alpemele anetyeke.

<sup>43</sup> Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre arrekantherre-arrpe ware itirrewarreme, kenhe Ngkartele ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke tyerrtye ingkirreke itneke Ayeye Mwerre Ikwere-akerte iletieye. The itneke iletieye Ngkarte-arle alartetye ingkirrekeke apmere arrpe-anenheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge-arle apmere nhenhele arrekantherrenge anetyakenhe, ayenge-arle apmere arrpenhe-werne-arle alhetyeke. Kele ayenge alheme.”

<sup>44</sup> Ikwere-iperrele, Jesus re apmere arrpenhe areye-werne alheke Judea ikwerele-arlke unthemele tyatye arrpe-anenhe Jew areye-kenhe areye-werne nthenhele-arle itne angkerretyarte akwetethenhe areyele-arlke unthemele. Re itneke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte iletuarte.

## 5

*Jesus-ele irrpennge arntirrkwentye akngerre urrpetye akn-*

*gakeme renhe apenterlte-apetyeke*

*(Matthew 4:18-22; Mark 1:16-19; John 1:35-42)*

<sup>1</sup> Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus kwatye alaye Gennesaret-ele ankarrele tneme, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme ikwere-werne apetyewarrerlenge, re akenhe itnenhene Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte akaltyele-antheme. Tyerrtye areye anteme ikwere-werne itwaneme-itwaneme apetyewarreke, ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele. <sup>2</sup> Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe boat atherre aremele ankarrele interle-anerrerlenge. Artwe irrpennge arntirrkwentye akngerre areye-kenhe, itne-arle arne renhe-atherre ankarreke imperlte-alhemele alherlte-iweke, net itnekenhe areye alhewewarreyeke. <sup>3</sup> Kenhe Jesus re akenhe boat anyenteke antyeke, Simon-kenheke, re Simon ikwere ileke arne renhe kwatye-werne-atheke ankerte-iwetyeke akweke ware. Kenhe boat ikwere-arleke re arrernelhemele anteme, tyerrtye itnenhene akaltyele-antherle-aneke.

<sup>4</sup> Itnenhene akaltyele-antheke-arle-iperre, re Simon renhe ileke, “Boat ngkwinhe kwatye iperte-werne anteme akngaye. Kele net akngerre yanhe areye arrekanttherrenhe kwatye-werne iwerrirraye irrpennge areye arntirrkwetyenhenge.”

<sup>5</sup> Simon re angkirtneke, “Ayenge apele, anwerne-arle ingwartentyele irrpennge areyeke apale untheke, ar-rangwe akwete, apelkele anthurre. Kenhe unte akenhe anwernenhe net kwatye kwene-werne iwetyeke uternerne, kele the anteme-arle net itnenhene kwatye kwene-werne awethe iwetyenhe lyete irrpennge inetyeke.”

<sup>6</sup> Itne anteme kwatye iperte ikwere-werne boat-enge alhemele, net itnenhene kwatye kwene-werne awethe anteme iwerrirreke. Kele ikwerenge-ntyale itne irrpennge

arunthe anthurre arntirrkweke, net itnekenhe kele ingkwe ultakerlenge. <sup>7</sup> Kenhe alakenhe-irreketye-arle, itne altye itnekenhe areyeke arlkerrirremele iltie-irrerirreke, boat arrpenhenge-arle anerrirremeke, “Aptyewarraye, anwerne artangentyele arntirrkewarreye.” Kele itne apetyewarremele, itne ingkirreke-arle irpennge areye arne ikwere-atherre aneme ingkirreke anthurre arrenwarreke. Kenhe boat re-atherre akenhe ingkwe anthurre alhekwarle-irrerle-anerreme, irpennge akngerre anthurgenge.

<sup>8-10</sup> Peter-arlke, James John atherre, alere Zebedeekenhe atherre-arlke, artwe irpennge arntirrkwentye akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlke, itne ingkirreke anthurre apatewarremele angkerreke, “Irrpennge nhenhe areye nthenhe-ngentyele-arle?”

Nhenge Simon Peter-ele aremele nthakenhe-irrerlenge re Jesus-nge ularre amperele-arlenge arrernelheke. Re anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, “Ngkartaye, ayenge artwe akurnenge, atyengetye alhaye.”

Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Iwenhenge? Atere-irretyalayel! Kenhe lyetenge-arle unte akaltye-irrerne irpennge areye arntirrkwemele. Kenhe lyete-ngentyele tharle ngenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe, kenhe unte akenhe artwe-arlke arelhe-arlke arntirrkwetyeke Ngkartewerne-atheke unte akngetyetyenhenge itnenhene ingkirreke anthurre. Itne anteme atyinhe apententye akngerre irretyenhenge.”

<sup>11</sup> Ikwere iperrele itne anteme boat kwatye-ngentyele ankarre-werne tyarre-inerrirreke. Kele Simon-arlke, James-arlke, John-arlke arne ingkirreke itnekenhe-arle iwerlte-alhemele, Jesus renhe apentemele alherlte-iweke ikwerenge.

*Jesus-ele artwe rlkerte angkwerre-iweme  
(Matthew 8:1-4; Mark 1:40-44)*

<sup>12</sup> Jesus apmere arrpenhe ikwerele aneke, artwe re akenhe rlkerte anthurre-arle aneke, utyene akngerre-akerte. Nhenge re Jesus aremele amperere-arleng tneke renhe apayuthnemele, “Jesus-aye, ayenge utyene nhenhe angkwerre-iwaye. The itelareme unte-arle ayenge angkwerre-iwemere.”

<sup>13</sup> Kele Jesus-ele iltye ikwerenhele renhe anepe, ikwere angkirtnemele, “The ngenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke ahentye-aneme.” Kenhe iparrpe anthurrele utyene akngerre uyerrrlenge, yenpe alyere-alyere-irremele.

<sup>14</sup> Kenhe yanhe iperreng Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Arrpenhe areyeke ilelhetyale tharle ngenhe angkwerre-iweke. Angkentye Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkeme, kenhe arrekwele kwertengerle tyaty-arenyeke imernelhetyeke alhaye ngenhe-arle angkwerre-iwekeke. Kele re ngenhe areke-arle-iperre ilemele yenpe ngkwinhe ulkere anteme, kele thiye akweke atherre inaye ampetyeke Ngkarteke yanhe atherre tyawerrellyele anthetyenhenge. Kele mwerrantye mpwareke-ngentyele itne itelarerrirre-tyenhenge unte-arle mwerre-irrekenge.”

<sup>15</sup> Kenhe artwe yanhele ingkirrekeke ileke. Kenhe ayeye Jesus ikwere-akerte anteke-irremele apmere arrpenhe-werne. Atningke itne Jesus-werne apetyewar-reke renhe awerrirretyeke rlkerte itnenhene angkwerre-iwetyeke. <sup>16</sup> Kenhe re-arrpe alheke alengke-iwelhemele Akngeye ikwerenheke akertne-werne-atheke angketyeke.

*Jesus-ele artwe tharre renhe apmere Capernaum-enge  
angkwerre-iweme  
(Matthew 9:1-8; Mark 2:1-12)*



<sup>17</sup> Arlthe arrpenhele, Jesus re ilthe kwene ikwerele anetyame. Tyerrtye arrpenhe arunthe areye-arlke apmere yanhe ikwerele anerrirreke. Kenhe artwe arrpenheme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akngerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke, Pharisee areye-arlke yanhele anerrirreke. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye apmere akweke arrpenhe areye-ngentyele apetyewarreke, apmere Galilee-ngentyele-arlke, apmere Judea-ngentyele-arlke, apmere akngerre Jerusalem-engentyele-arlke. Apmere ikwere-arenye areyele renhe awerrirremele Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte akaltyele-anthemele itneke ilerleng.

Kenhe Ngkartele ngangkere Ikwerenhe renhe antheke re tyerrtye itnenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. <sup>18</sup> Re itnenhene akaltyele-anthemele kwenele aneke, kenhe artwe urpetyele artwe anathe renhe antyamele-arleng ikwewerne akngetyewarreke. Itne renhe kwene-werne akngetyeke Jesus-nge arrwekeleke athenetyeke. <sup>19</sup> Kenhe itne renhe Jesus-eke-werne uyarne itwe-ilewarreme, tyerrtye atningkele-arle iwerre itne-ketye aperrerrleng. Kele itne ikwere-akerte ilthe akertneke antyerrirreke, apmere akertnenye altywere-ilemele, Jesus-arle tneme-akerte anthurre. Ikwerenge-ntyale itne artwe anathe renhe antyamele-arle intemeke renhe kwene-ilerrirreke Jesus ikwere-werne-atheke. Kele re Jesus-nge arrwekele inteke.

<sup>20</sup> Jesus-ele itelareke artwe yanhe areyele-arle arratyenthye anthurre itelareke, re anteme artwe anatheke angkeke, “Artwe akwerrkaye, arne iwenhe apeke akurne unte mpwareke-arle kele the akurne itnenhe urrparyenthye, unte Ngkarteke ipeltye-irremele.”

<sup>21</sup> Kenhe artwe arrpenhe areye akenhe, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle akaltyele-anthetyarteke, yanhe ikwerele anerrirreke. Nhenge itne awerrirremele iwenhe

Jesus artwe anathe ikwere angkerlenghe, itne-arrpe anteme angkerreke, “Re alakenhe angketyale anetyeke! Re kwenhe Ngkarte anetyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkarte-arle re-arrpe-arle akngerre anthurre-arle akurne areye lyete urparetyeke tyerrtye ingkirrenyeke-ngentyele.”

<sup>22</sup> Kele Jesus-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne ikwere-akerte itirreme imerte itneke angkemele, “Arrantherre akurnentye itirretyale anetyeke! <sup>23</sup> Arrantherre-arle ayenge areke-arle artwe nhenheke ayenge angkerlenghe, kenhe arrantherre akenhe iwenhe apeke renhe aretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kele arrantherre apeke-arle atyenge apale itirreme ayenge-arle ware angkerlenghe, kele arrantherre itirretyakenhe tharle mpwaretyeke. <sup>24</sup> Kele ayenge lyete angkeme artwe inwerre nhenheke renhe mwerre-ilettyeke. Kele arrantherre renhe areme, artwe inwerre nhenhe akngelhetyakenhe akeme-irrerlenghe, kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge nthakenhe-arle ayenge arrekwele angkeke, the, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartenge ipeltye-ilerreme mpwaretyeke.” Re anteme awethe angkeke artwe inwerre ikwere, “Artwe-aye, akeme-irraye, antyame ngkwinhe inemele apmere-werne alpaye!”

<sup>25</sup> Kele imerte artwe anathe re akeme-irreke, antyame ikwerenhe inemele, arratenheke, tyerrtye ingkirrekenghe alkngenge. Re apmere-werne alpemele alyelhemele Ngkarte renhe-arle mwerre mpwareke-werne-atheke. <sup>26</sup> Nhenge artwe anathe akeme-irremele kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke apatewarrerlenghe, kele arraty Ngkarte renhe akangkewarremele, alakenhe angkerremele, “Anwerne alakenhe arrekwele aretyakenhe.”

*Jesus-ele artwe Levi apayuthneme renhe apentetyeke  
(Matthew 9:9-13; Mark 2:13-17)*

<sup>27</sup> Kele artwe anathe renhe-arle angkwerre-iweke-arle iperrele, Jesus apmere ikwerenhe-ngentyele imperle-alhemele alheke. Re alhemele areke artwe Levi arritnye iwerre iterele ilthe akwekele anerle-anerlenge apwerte ngkweltye inemele government-eke. Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Apetyaye, ayenge apentetyeke.” <sup>28</sup> Kele Levi akeme-irremele arne ikwerenhe areye impeke apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irremele.

<sup>29</sup> Ikwerenge-ntyeye Levi-le Jesus apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngemele arlkwerle-anerretyeye. Yanhe ikwerele Levi-le merne-arlke kere-arlke arunthe itemele re apayuthneke arrpenhe areye tax mane-arle inerrirretyarteke re-arrpe-arteke apetyetyeke arlkwerrirretyeke. Apmere yanhe kwene ikwerele Jesus re arrernelhemele arlkweke atyewe ikwerenhe areyele-arlke, arrpenhe areyele-arlke. <sup>30</sup> Kenhe Pharisee arrpenheme-arlke arrpenhe areye-arlke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle akaltyele-anthetyarteke apmere yanhe ikwerele anerrirreke. Itne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke angkerrirreke, “Iwenheke-arle-ame arrantherre apurtele arlkwerrirreme akurne yanhe areyele-arlenge?”

<sup>31</sup> Nhenge Jesus-ele Pharisee itnenhene awemele itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe awerrirraye! Tyerrtye mwerre areyele ngangkereke aretyeke arrangkwe! Rlkerte areyele-ante-arle renhe aretyeke alheme. <sup>32</sup> Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme ayenge-arle apetyekeke-athene nhenge mwerre areye ikngwetyeke. Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle tyerrtye akurne areye ikngwetyeke apetyeke. Kenhe nhenhe akurne areyeke-arle ayenge ahelhe nhenhewerne apetyeke, itnenhene apayuthnetyeke akurne-arle

itne mpwarerlte-anemenge itne utepe-irretyeke mwerre anteme anetyeke.”

*Jesus-ele itnenhene akaltyele-antheme angkentye akngerre lyetenye ikwerenhe-akerte*

*(Matthew 9:14-17; Mark 2:18-22)*

<sup>33</sup> Kele ikweringe-ntyete, tyerrtye areyele Jesus renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Urreke-arle arlte akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe anetyenhenge, atyewe John-kenhe areyele-arlke Pharisee-kenhe areyele-arlke merne arlkwerrirretyak-enhe arlte anyentele ingwartentyete. Iwenhenge-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele akwetethe merne arlkweme, arraretyakenhele-arlke?”

<sup>34</sup> Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “Atyewe John-kenhe areyele-arlke Pharisee areyele-arlke, itne angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe apenterlte-anemele akwete. Kenhe atyewe atyinhe areyele akenhe angkentye akngerre lyetenye atyinhe apentewarreme. The arrekatherre ayeye impene nhenhe ilettyeke tyerrtye areye-arle anewe akerryenheke-akerte, arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke angkentye akngerre lyetenye atyinhe-akerte. Nhenge artwele apeke anewe-akemele, atyewe atningkele-arle apurte-irremele akangkentyete merne arlkwerrirretyeke. Re itnekenge akwete anemele, itne arlkwerrirremenge akwete. <sup>35</sup> Kele yanhe-ngentyete arpenhe areyele artwe renhe atyewe ikwerenhenge arntwirrkemele akngeme. Kele alakenhe ikweringe itne, irrare-irremenge-arle, merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itne akenhe ayenge arntirrkwemele akngeme atyinhe apententye akngerre areyele merne

arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerlenge.” \*

<sup>36</sup> Kenhe Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle ikwere ilerlenghe itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke, “Ayenge itirremele ayeye mantere angkweye-akerte arrekatherre ilettyeke arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke angkentye akngerre lyetenye atyinhhe-akerte. Mantere angkweye re apeke alterrelhentye aneme, kenhe awethe renhe mantere mwerre alkarlele impeltye-ilettyeke arrangwe-arle. Kenhe re akenhe awethe alterrelheketye-arle.

<sup>37</sup> Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe ngkwarle-kenhe ayakwethe-akerte. “Awethe anteme angkentye arrpenhe-ulkere nhenhe awerrirraye ngkwarle-kenhe yakwethe-akerte. Artwe arrpenhele mpwareme yakwethe kere yenpe-ngentyele ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke atnyenemele. Kenhe re akenhe yakwethe angkweyeke ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke arrangwe-arle, re apeke ngkwarle lyetenye thelemele ngkwarle rarle akurne-arle-irrerlenghe. Yakwethe angkweyenge, antyerrkenge, alterrelhemele, ngkwarle re altyiwelhemele ahelhe-werne-atheke-arle. <sup>38</sup> Alakenhe-irreme-ketye anteme re ngkwarle lyetenye renhe akwernemele yakwethe atyete-atyete mwerre lyetenyeke-arleke kele yakwethe re mwerre alterrelhetyakenhe-arle aneme kele yakwethe uthene ngkwarle uthene kele mwerre-arle aneme. <sup>39</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye antywenhe-antyywenhe itne ngkwarle angkweye antywerreke-arle-iperre itne angkerrirremele,

---

\* 5:35 Alakenhe-arle Jesus angketyame ikwere-arrpe-akerte, re itelareke urreke-arle arrpenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle renhe inetyenhe raketyenhenge imerte renhe irrerlknghe atwemele. Kele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akenhe irrare-irremele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerlenghe.

'Ngkwarle angkweye nhenhe-arle mwerre anthurre, ngkwarle lyetenye alkarle yanhe-arteke anetyange!'

"Kenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, itne ngkwarle angkweye renhe uyerrelhe-ilekarle-iperre, kenhe itne akenhe ngkwarle lyetenye alkarleke awethe untherrirretyeke arrangwe-arle."

Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke itne-arle angkentye ikweringhe Moses-kenheke-arleke anyentelhe-ilemeketye.

## 6

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye itnenhene arlte apurrke Ngkarte-kenhe-akerteke akaltyele-antheme*

*(Matthew 12:1-8; Mark 2:23-28)*

<sup>1</sup> Arlte Saturday-ele, arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhele nhenge, Jesus, apententye akngerre areye-akerte merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre-arle amangkeke-mpele alheke. Kele apententye akngerre ikweringhe areye akenhe merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye akemele, itnenhene iltyete urlkernewarremele, arlkwerlte-aperlenge alherlte-apemele. <sup>2</sup> Kenhe Pharisee arrpenhemele itnenhe areke merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye inerlenge imerte itne Jesus-eke angkemele, "Aye, nhenhe araye! Arlte apurrkele apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele kwenhe merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkweme. Itne urrkapemele kwenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe ultakeme. Kenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe alakenhe-arle, arlte apurrkenge urrkapetyale anetyeke."

<sup>3-4</sup> Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, "Kele arrantherre-ame aretyakenhe pipe-nge David-arle

angayakwe-irremele alheke ilthe ameke-ameke Ngkartekenhe-werne imerte merne impene-werne renhe arlkwemele imerte arrpenhe areye ikwerenge-arle aneke areye arlkwetyeke anthemele. Kele arraty-arle angkentye ileme kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areyele-ante merne renhe arlkwetyeke. Kele itne akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke imerte merne renhe arlkwemele itnenhe iltetyakenhe-arle aneke itne-arle angayakwe anekenge ware.

<sup>5</sup> “Yewe, arrantherre itelaretyakenhe-arle ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akeweke inteke, alartetye atyeperre, the kwenhe iletynhe nthakenhe-irretyeke arlte apurrkenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke Pharisee areyeke.

*Jesus-ele artwe iltye tharre akurne-akerte renhe angkwerre-  
iweme*

<sup>6</sup> Arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhe arrpenhele, Jesus awethe alheke tyaty itne-kenheke irrpemele itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyame. Apmere ikwerele re artwe iltye akwe-arraty tharre akurne-akerte renhe areke. <sup>7</sup> Kenhe Pharisee areye-arlke, angkentye akngerreke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke yanhe ikwerele tnerrireke. Itne Jesus renhe arerrirretyame rarle artwe iltye tharre akurne-akerte renhe Arlte Apurrke nhenhele re apeke-arle mpwaremele angkwerre-iwetyenheke. Kenhe re apeke-arle artwe renhe angkwerre-iweme, kele imerte Jesus ikwere itne alakenhe rarle angkerrirretyenhenge, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe renhe-arle ultakeme?”

<sup>8</sup> Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene itelareke, ikwere-arle itne itirrewarreke. Kele re anteme artwe iltye tharre akurne-akerte ikwere angkeke, “Akemirre, nhenhe-werne apetyaye.” Kele artwe re akeme-irreke tneleme.

<sup>9</sup> Re anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-ame angkentye Moses-kenhele ileme? Anwerne apekele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alpe-eme-iletyeke, arrpenhe renhe itetheke mpwaretyeke arlte apurrkele apeke? Ithwenge apeke. Alakenhe apeke ileme, anwerne apekele tyerrtye arrpenhe rllkerte-ilemele itnenhe uyerrelhe-ilerlenge.”

<sup>10</sup> Kenhe Jesus-ele Pharisee itnenhene areye-arlke angkentye akngerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke areke. Kele re artweke iltye tharre-akerte angekeke, “Iltye ngkwinhe aternelhaye!” Kenhe artwe re iltye ikwerenhe aternelheke, kenhe iltye re akenhe mwerre-arle-irrerlenge. <sup>11</sup>Nhenge Pharisee areyele-arlke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlke Jesus arerrirreke artwe-inpe-arle mwerre-arle-irrekeke, itne ikwere ahele anthurre irrerirreke. Apurte-irrerirremele itne arreyelhetyelhe-ilerreke Jesus ikwere, “Nthakenhe-ame anwerne renhe ayakeme yanhe-arteke awethe mpwaretyale anetyeke?”

*Jesus-ele artwe twelve pele itnenhene ikwere-arrpe akngakeke renhe apenterlte-apetyeke*

*(Matthew 10:1-4; Mark 3:13-18)*

<sup>12</sup> Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus apmere ikwerenge-ntyeye imperle-alhemele arnpenheke apwarte-werne Ngkarteke angketyeke. Ingwartentyeye ikwere angekeke. <sup>13</sup>Kenhe arlte ingweleme arrpenhele re tyerrtye itneke arlkeke apwarte akertneke ikwere-werne antyetyeke, renhe-arle apenterlte-apeme areyeye. Kele ikwere iperrele re artwe twelve pele akngakeke angkentye ikwere-akerte-arle ilerlte-apetyekeke. <sup>14</sup>Arritnye nhenhe itnekenhe: Simon arritnye Peter-arle arritnye arrpenhe ikwerenhe aneke, Andrew, nhenhe re atyeyikwe Peter-kenhe, James, John, Philip, Bartholomew, <sup>15</sup>Matthew, Thomas, James alerikwe Alphaeus-kenhe, Simon



atwentye akngerre re, <sup>16</sup> Judas alerikwe James-kenhe, ane Judas Iscariot. Urreke Judas nhenhe re alartetye Jew areye-kenhe areyeke iletaye-alhetyenhe itne Jesus renhe arntirrkewarrerlenge atwerrirretyeke.

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthemele itnenhene angkwerre-iwetyeke*

*(Matthew 4:23-25)*

<sup>17</sup> Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye, Jesus re-arlke atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke apwertye yanhe-ngentyeye atnarnpewarremele. Kele Jesus re aneke artwe-arlke, arelhe-arlke, ampe-arlke akngerrele-arlenge. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyeye Jesus ikwere-werne apetyewarremele awerrirretyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye apmere Judea-ngentyele-arlke, Jerusalem-engentyele-arlke apetyewarreke. Arrpenhe areye apmere Tyre-ngentyele-arlke, Sidon-engentyele-arlke apetyewarreke akngerre areye, apmere nhenhe atherre-ngentyeye areye kwatye alaye itere-ngentyeye. <sup>18</sup> Kele tyerrtye ingkirreke itne ikwere-werne apetyewarremele awerrirretyeke akaltyele-antherlenge, re rilkerte itnenhene areye-arlke angkwerre-iwetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye arrentye areye-arle itnekele-arlenge anerrirreme-akerte. Kenhe Jesus arrentye itneke arlkeke, “Arrentye ingkirreke anthurre-aye, tyerrtye yanhe areye-ngentyeye alherlte-iwaye!” Kenhe itne mwerre-irrerirrerlenge. <sup>19</sup> Arratye apelaye, ngangkere tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe-ngentyeye arratemele rilkerte yanhe areye anerrirrerlenge-arle angkwerre-iweke. Kenhe itne ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele Jesus renhe anperrirretyeke.

*Nhenge tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke arraty mwerre anerrir-remele itne arnterre akangkwarreme anteye*

*(Matthew 5:1-12)*

<sup>20</sup> Kele Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye aremele itneke angkeke,

“Kele mwerre-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itne Ngkartenge arrekwelele tnerlenge itelarelhemele itne iwenhe-arteke apure-irremele.

Kenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye Ngkartele atyewe ikwerenhe-arle aketyenhe, itnenhe arntarnte-aremele,

alakenhenge anteme itne akangkentye anetyenhe.

<sup>21</sup> Kenhe arrantherre apeke merne arlkwerrirretyeke atnyenyakenhe, kele mwerre-arle.

Akangkewarraye! Kenhe Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe atnerte anhelke-iletienhe arrantherre akangkewarreyenhenge.

Kenhe arrantherre lyete alhwarrpe-irremele artnerrirretyenhe, kele-arle.

Urreke arrantherre atherremele anerrirretyenhenge.

<sup>22</sup> Arrantherre atyewe areye, ayenge apenterlte-apemele, arrantherre Alere-kenhe alkere-arenye-arle ahelhe nhenhele akweke intekeke.

Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrpenhe areye arrekantherre anhelhewarremele apeke, anywerrirremele ikwele-arerrirremele.

Itne-arle arrekantherre areye-akerteke urrtiyirrewarreyenhe, arrantherre-arle atyinhe anerrirrerlenge.

Kele mwerre-arle. Akangkewarraye!

<sup>23</sup> Akangkentye anthurre anerrirraye akwetethe anthurre. Kenhe arrule anthurre re akenhe

tyerrtye areye artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyeke ahentye-kwenye-irrerirretyarte. Kenhe lyete akenhe arrantherre yanhe areye-arteke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre.

Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arne mwerre anthurre-arle arrekantherre alkere akertnele atnyenerle-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkewarraye kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areye arrekantherre ahentye-anerrirretyakenhenge.”

Alakenhe rarle Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

<sup>24</sup> Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus arrpenhe areyeke angkeke tnerrirrerlengen-arle renhe awerrirremele, “Kenhe lyete rarle arrantherre arne ingkirrenyeke atnyenewarreme,

kenhe arlte ingkernenge, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akayake-iletyakenhe anteme, arrantherre-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele ingkirrenyeke kele atnyenewarrerlengen.

<sup>25</sup> Kenhe arrantherre akenhe merne akngerre arlkwerrirretyeke lyete.

Kenhe urreke rarle akenhe arrantherre angayakwe anthurre anerrirretyenhe, merne-arlke anetyakenhe arlkwerrirretyeke, arrangkwe anthurre.

Kenhe arrantherre atherrewarreme lyete, kenhe urreke rarle arrantherre alhwarrpe-irrerirremele arrangkewarremele artnerrirretyenhe.

<sup>26</sup> Kenhe lyete apele tyerrtye areye arrekantherre mwerre angkerrirreme.

Kenhe arlte arrule angkentye yanhe itneke anwerneke arrenge-arrenge areye mwerre rarle angkerrirretyarte, itne akenhe akwele

angkentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenheke ilelheke, itne urrtyrrentye-arle ilerrirretyarte. Alakenhe-arle akurne anthurre-arle.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arne ingkirrenyeke arrekantherrenhe akurne-irrerirretyenhe, arrantherre-arle akurne itelarentye akngerre yanhe areye-arteke anerrirrerlenghe.”

Alakenhe rarle Jesus re arrpenhe areyeke ileke.

*Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-antheme arpenhe areyeke mwerre anerrirretyeke itnenhene atwirtnetyale anerrirretyeke*

<sup>27</sup> Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkeke, “Lyete-arle ayenge nhenhe ikwere angketyenhe: Angwenhe re apeke arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe, arrantherre akenhe itneke mwerre-arle anerrirrerlenghe. <sup>28</sup> Kenhe angwenhe apeke arrekantherre angkentye akurne angkemele, iltemele apeke, arrekantherre apeke urrtyrremele-arlike ilerleke, kele akenhe Ngkarteke itneke-akerte angkaye, yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale Re itneke mwerre anetyenhenge. <sup>29</sup> Kenhe angwenhele apeke ngenhe arreyenenge akwe-arraty atwerlenghe, renhe impaye, atwirtnetyale. Kenhe kele anteye-arle, ngenhe arreyenenge akwangenye-ampinye atwerlenghe aneye. Kenhe angwenhele apeke mantere ngkwinhe ngkwenge-ngentyele rakerlenghe, renhe anthaye, mantere arrpenhe areye-arlike. <sup>30</sup> Kenhe angwenhele apeke ngenhe arneke apayuthnerlenghe, renhe anthaye. Ikwere-ketye ayene-iletalye, renhe ware anthaye. Renhe apayuthnetyale arne renhe re, re anteme anthintye-alpetyeke, arrangkwe-arle.

<sup>31</sup> “Arrpenheme apeke ngkwenge mwerre anetyakenhe, kele anteye-arle. Kenhe unte rarle arrekwele itneke mwerre anaye.

<sup>32-33</sup> “Tyerrtye nhenhe itne akurne akwetethe mwerre-arlke anerrirretyakenhe, kenhe itne-arrpe re akenhe mwerreke-mwerre-arle. Kenhe nhenhe itne ahentye-anerrirreme itneke-arle ahentye-anerrirrepirremeke. Kenhe nhenhe areye itne-arle ahentye-kwenye-arle itneke-arle ahentye-kwenye anerrirrepirremeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe itneke-ante ware mwerre anerrirreme arrekatherre-ante-arle itne mwerre anerrirrepirremeke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe akurne itne-arteke-arle. Ngkarte-arle angkemele, arrekatherre ilemele yanhe rarle mwerre anetyakenhe. Kenhe arrantherre rarle itneke-akerte mwerre-arle anetyeke-arle itne apeke-arle arrekatherre ahentye-kwenye anerrirremeke kenhe mwerre-arle anerrirrerlenghe itneke.

<sup>34</sup> “Kenhe tyerrtye akurne-arle anerrirrepirremeke, itne arrpenhe areyke mane antherrirrepirreme. Itne-arle itelarerrirremele itnenhene-arle itne anthirtnewar-retyenhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areye apeke mane itnenhene-arle atnyenewarreme anthirtnewarreyakenhele, kenhe akurne itne itnenhene mane awethe anthirtnewar-retyeke, arrangkwe anteme. Kenhe arrantherre-arle akurne itne-arteke anerrirretyale! Kenhe arrpenhe areyke mane antherrirraye. Itne apeke ithwenge itnenhene anthirtnewarreme, arrangkwe apeke. Itneke apeke atnyenewarreme, kele rarle. Kele kenhe mane yanhe areye akwenpele-arle antherrirre. Kenhe Ngkarte Re akenhe arrekatherre kele rarle akangketyen-henge mwerre-arle. <sup>35</sup> Kenhe Ngkarte akangkentye-arle aneme tyerrtye areye mwerre-arle anerrirremeke akurne-arle anerrirremeke-arlke. Kenhe Ngkarte arne mwerre areye antheke mwerre itnenhene-ante, kenhe itne akangkewarrerlenghe Ngkarteke. Kenhe Re akenhe

arne areye antheke tyerrtye akurne itnenhene, kenhe itne ikwere akangkewarreyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Ngkarte itneke ingkirrenyeke anthurre akangkemele akwete aneme. Kenhe ikwere iperre-ngentyele arrantherre ingkirreke anyente aneme anetyeke, kenhe arrantherre rarle itneke-akerte mwerre-arle anetyeke-arle itne apeke-arle arrekatherre ahentye-kwenye anerrirmeke, kenhe mwerre-arle anerrirerlenge itneke-akerte. Kenhe kele mane renhe itnenhene anthaye itne mane renhe anthintye-alpetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre apeke tyerrtye yanhe areyeke alakenhe re ahentye-anerrirreme, kenhe Ngkarte Akertnyenye-arenyele arrenhantherrenhe ampe ikwerenhe areye-arle atniwetyenhe. Rarle arne mwerre akngerre areye arrekatherre atnyeneme. <sup>36</sup> Arratye apelaye, arrpenhe itnenhene areye-arlike mwantye-mwantye-ilemele Ngkarte anwerne-kenhele-arteke, arrpenhe itneke mwerre anerrirraye Rarle aneme-arteke.”

Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyarte.

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheme arrpenhe areyeke arratye mwerre anerrirreye itnenhe ilpernyale*

*(Matthew 7:1-6)*

<sup>37</sup> Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areye ilperneme, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe ilpernerlenge. Nhenhe-tetye mpwarewarraye! Kele alngwirrewarraye akurne itne-arle mpwarewarremeke, kele imerte Ngkarte alngwirretyenhe akurne arrantherre-arle mpwarewarremeke. <sup>38</sup> Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe itnenhene akweke ware antherrirreme, kenhe Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akweke ware anthetyenenge. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe itnenhene arunthe anthurre antherrirreme,

kenhe Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arunthe anthurre anthetyenhenge. Alakenhe anthurre rarle anetyenhe lyete, arrantherre arrpenhe areye itneke akangkewar-retyeke, itnenhene arne areye antherrirremele, kenhe Ngkarte arrekantherre-arle akangkemele arne areye anthetyenhe, ingkirrenyeye anthurre renhe arrekantherre.”

<sup>39</sup> Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus-ele ayeye artwe pwenge ikwere-akerte ileke, itne akaltye-irretyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. “Nhenge pwenge arrpenhele pwenge arrpenhe arntwirrkerle-apeme ratherre imerte alhemele iperte akngerreke atnyerle-anerremele.

<sup>40</sup> Kenhe kele awethe, ampe urreye akaltye-irretyakenhe anyikwe re-arteke. Kenhe akngeyele apeke alerikwe renhe ingkirreke anthurre akaltyele-antherlenge, kenhe re anteme ingkirreke ikwere akaltye-irrerlenge anyikwe re-arteke.”

<sup>41-42</sup> Kele anteme Jesus-ele itneke ayeye arrpenhe ileke, itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. “Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre akurne-irreme arrpenhe areyeye apale angkemele itnenhe arratyeye-iletyeke akwele? Arrantherre itirrewarraye arrekantherre-urrke, urreke arrantherre arrpenhe areyeye akenge itirretyenhenge. Jesus-ele itneke arratyeye ileke itne apeke-arle arratyeye itelarerrirretyeke itne akurne mpwarerlenge kele Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenheke anteme angkemele itnenhe apeke aremele akurne-irrerlenge.”

*Ayeye nhenhe merne ntange atherrke arrpenheke-arrpenhe ikwere-atherre-akerte  
(Matthew 7:15-20)*

<sup>43</sup> Jesus-ele itneke ayeye arrpenhe ileke, “Kenhe arne mwerre lterrke alakenhenge-ntyeye merne mwerre-arle

arrateme. Kenhe arne akurne alakenhenge-ntyete merne akurne-arle arrateme. Kenhe unte apeke arrpenhe itneke akwetethe anyurre-irremele angkeme, kele unte arne akurne yanhe areye-arteke-arle aneme. <sup>44</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye itne arne arrpe-anenhe itneke-ngentyete merne ntange areye itnekenhe ahawethe anthurre itne arerrirreme. Kenhe arrantherre merne utyerrke itnenhene ilpeyenge-ntyete inetyeke arrangkwe. Kenhe unte merne ahakeye itnenhene arne aywerte-ngentyete inetyeke arrangkwe. <sup>45</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye iwenhe apeke-arle re akurngele itelaremele kenhe re akenhe kele angketyeke-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye mwerrantye itirrentye akngerre-arle angkentye mwerre akngetyeke. Tyerrtye mwerrantye angkeme rarle itirrentye mwerre-akerte, arne akurne merne akurne lyapelhe-ileme-arteke, tyerrtye akurnentye angkeme rarle itirrentye akurne-akerte-arle.”

*Jesus-ele itneke ayeye nhenhe artwe atherre-akerte ileme  
(Matthew 7:24-29)*

<sup>46</sup> Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Kenhe arrantherre arrpenhe areyele ayeye atyinhe awerrirreme. Kele arrantherre ayenge awerrirrenge, yanhe-ngentyete akenhe arrantherre akurne akwete-arle anerlte-aneme. Nthakenhe anteme arrantherre angkeme ayenge arrekantherrenhe Alartetye aneme? <sup>47</sup> Angwenhe apeke atyenge-werne apetyemele, ayeye atyinheke akangkwe-irremele, re apeke Ngkarte Ikwere arratye mwerre anemele, kele tyerrtye re mwerre rarle aneme. Re atyengenge akwete anthurre anetyenhele. <sup>48</sup> Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke alakenhe akaltye anthurre-arle aneme-arteke, re apmere ikwernenhe ahelhe lterrkeke arteke, apmere yanhe re lterrke akwete tnerle-anetyeke. Kenhe urreke rarle, kwatye akngerre urnteme-arle iperre, urewe



akngerre apetyetyenhe apmere renhe ultaketyeke artwe rarle arteke renhe. Kenhe kwatye urewe akngerrele apmere renhe arrkernemele ankerte-iwetyeke kenhe apmere re tnerle-anerlenge akwete, lterrke anthurre.  
<sup>49</sup> Kenhe the lyete arrekatherre ayeye arrpenhe ileme artwe arrpenhe ikwere-akerte, rarle apmere arrpenhe arteke-akerte. Rarle ahelhe lterrkeke artetyakenhe. Kenhe rarle apmere renhe arteke lhere itere itweke. Kenhe urreke rarle, kwatye akngerre urnteme-arle iperre kwatye urewe akngerre apetyetyenhe apmere renhe ultaketyeke artwe rarle arteke renhe. Iparrpe anthurre kwatyele apmere yanhe renhe akethe-iletienhe. Kenhe arrantherre apeke atyengenge untyemurle-irrerirremele, angkentye atyinhe areyeke akangkwe-irretyakenhe, kenhe kele arrantherre artwe re-arteke apmere ikwerenhe lhere itereke-arle arteke-arteke. Arrantherre akwete-ante itethe anerrirretyakenhe-arle.”

## 7

*Jesus-ele artwe warrkene angkwerre-iweme  
 (Matthew 8:5-13; John 4:43-54)*

<sup>1</sup> Kele Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke-arle iperre, arlte urrpetye-ngentyele re apmere arrpenhe antekerrenge-ntyete ayerrere-werne-atheke apmere Capernaum-werne alpeke. <sup>2</sup> Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele thultye areyeke alartetye rarle aneke, kenhe artwe nhenhe re akenhe arrpenhe alartetyeke warrke-irrerle-anemele apmere Rome-arenye-arle alartetye anekeke. Kenhe thultye areyeke alartetye warrkene anyente ikwerenheke ahentye anthurre aneke, rarle rilkerte akngerre anthurre anemeke apmere Capernaum-ele, ilwetyeke-urletye inteke. <sup>3</sup> Kenhe alartetyele aweke Jesus apmere Capernaum-ele anerlenge. Kele imerte re alartetye

Jew areye-kenhe yerneke Jesus renhe apayuthnetyete-alhetyeke ikwerenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwere apetye-alpetyeke renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. <sup>4-5</sup> Kele Jew alartetye areye Jesus-werne angketyete-alheke, “Kele anwernekenge apetyaye, unte artwe rlkerte anyente nhakwe renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke, rarle nhenge warrkene alartetye thultye areye-kenheke, rarle rlkerte-irrekenge. Kenhe thultye areyeke alartetye re akenhe artwe mwerre anthurre. Re Jew areye anwerne ingkirrekeke-arle akangkemele ahentye-anemele anepaneme, re anwerneke tyatyte akweke-arlike mpwaremele arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, unte-ame urrkapentye akngerre rlkerte renhe angkwerre-iwemere?”

<sup>6</sup> Kenhe Jesus angkirtneke, “Yewe, mpe.” Re itnekenge arnpenheke apmere alartetye thultye-kenhe-werne-atheke. Kenhe itne apmere ikwerenhe itwekelhe-ilemele akenhe kele thultye anyente arrekwele unthemele alartetye renhe iletetye Jesus rarle apetyeme. Kenhe artwe alartetyele renhe awemele, re apure-irremele ikwerenhe arrpenheme areye yerneke Jesus ikwere renhe iletetye apetyetyale.

Kele itne Jesus renhe mpepele akwete apetyerlenge, ikwere angkerrirreke, “Alartetye anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe yernerne ngkwenge-werne apetyewarretetyeke ayeye nhenhe ilerrirretetyeke ngkwenge. Re alakenhe angkeke, ‘Alartetye, unte-arle atyengenge akngerre anthurre ulkere, ayenge-arle mwerre anetyakenhe. Apmere atyinhe-werne apetyetyale, ayenge-arle apure-irremenge. <sup>7-8</sup> Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ngkwenge-werne ayenge-arrpe apetyetyakenhe apayuthnetyeke, ayenge anerne. The itelareme ngenhe unte-arle Ngkarteke mpwarepareme.

Kenhe Re ngenhe ileme mpwaretyeke, nge Renhe awemele, kele nge mpwareme-arle. Alakenhe renhe-arle ayenge warrke-irreme alartetye Rome-arenyeke. Kenhe ayenge alartetye aneme thultye arunthe anthurre-akerte. Ayenge anyenteke angkemele yanhe-werne alhetyeke, kenhe re iparrpe anthurre alherlenge. Kenhe ayenge apeke anyenteke angkemele, “Nhenhe-werne apetyaye!” Kele re iparrpe anthurre apetyeme. Kenhe ayenge anyenteke angkemele mpwaretyeke, kenhe re iparrpe anthurrele mpwarerlenge. Kele unte-arteke rarle. Kele unte-arle angkemele arteke kenhe iparrpe anthurre urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe re mwerre-irreme.’ ”

<sup>9</sup> Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re apatemele anthurre imerte tyerrtye areye renhe-arle apenteke areyeke angkemele, “The ngenhe arratyete ileme, artwe nhenhe alartetye-arle aneme thultye atningke rarle Jew anetyakenhe-arle, re akenhe arratyete itirreme tharle mpwaretyeke, Jew areye-arteke kwenye. Apmere nhenhe Israel-enge the arrpenhe aretyakenhe artwe nhenhe-arteke-arle arratyete itirremeke tharle iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke.”

<sup>10</sup> Kele ikwerenge-ntyete artwe yanhe areye renhe imperlte-alhemele, apmere thultye alartetye-kenhe-werne alperlte-iweke. Apmereke irretyete-alpemele itne arerrirreke urrkapentye akngerre renhe-arle mwerre anerle-anerlenge, rllkerte awethe anetyakenhe.

*Jesus-ele arelthe ampe urreye warlekwerte-kenhe renhe itethe-iltirneke rarle ilweke-arle-ngentyete*

<sup>11</sup> Kele arlte ingweleme arrpenhele, Jesus apmere Capernaum imperle-alheke apmere akweke arritnye Nain ikwere-werne-atheke alhemele. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke, atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke itne ingkirrenyete

Jesus-nge alherlthe-iweme. <sup>12</sup> Kenhe itne apmere yanhe arriwe itweke irrerirreke, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe arunthe areye apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye arratewarrerlenge. Itne akayale artnerrirremele artwe ilweke-arle renhe arne ilperre-ilperrele-arlenge arratelhe-ilemele akngetyewarreme. Re akenhe akunye-apenhe ilweke, anyente-arenye urreye-arle warlekwerte ikwerenhe. Kenhe re akenhe akayale artnemele apetyerlenge. <sup>13</sup> Nhenge Jesus-ele renhe aremele, alhwarrpe-irremele ikwere angkeke, “Akunye-apenhe! Akayale artnetyale!”

<sup>14</sup> Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye Jesus re arne ilperre-ilperre renhe-arle anpetye-alheke. Itne ilweke-arle renhe akngetyewarremele ngkernelhetyetalheke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ilweke-arle ikwere angkeke, “Urreyaye, ayenge awaye, akeme-irraye!” <sup>15</sup> Iparrpe anthurre ilweke-arle re akeme-irremele anirtnemele angketyeke-irreke, kele arratyete anteme re angkeke. Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe akemelhe-ilemele, mikwe renhe anthirtneke.

<sup>16</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe itne Jesus ikweretye atere-irrerirreke. Itne apatewarreke rarle ilweke-arle renhe akemelhe-ilekenge. Kele itne imerte Ngkarteke akertne-werne-atheke alyelhewarremele alakenhe, “Artwe nhenhe re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre aneme. Ngkarte lyete anthurre anwerneke-werne apetyemele anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke!” <sup>17</sup> Kenhe ayeye re Jesus ikwere-akerte, iparrpe anthurre anteke-irreke apmere arrpenenhe-werne Judea-arlke-werne apmere arrpenhe areye-werne-arlke.

*Ayeye nhenhe angkentye Jesus uthene John Baptist uthene-akerte  
(Matthew 11:1-19)*

<sup>18</sup> Kenhe nhenhe ikwerele-ureke John Baptist jail-le akwete-arle aneme. Kenhe atyewe arrpenhe ikwerenhe nhenge areyele renhe ikwere iletaye-alherlthe-iwemele ingkirreke-akerte Jesus rarle mpwareke-akerte John ikwere. <sup>19-20</sup> Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele, John re atyewe ikwerenhe atherre yerneke Jesus renhe apayuthnetyeke. Kenhe re-atherre Jesus ikwere-werne apetye-alherremele renhe apayuthnerle-annerke, “Ngenhe renhe-ame Ngkartele anwerneke-werne yerneke, Akngakeke-arle ikwerenhe, kenhe urreke-arle-ame anwerne akarelheye arrpenhe-arle apeke apetyemeke?”

<sup>21</sup> Kele yanhe ikwerele-ureke, Jesus-ele tyerrtye rilkerte areye angkwerre-iwemele, pwenge itnenhene angkwerre-iwemele itne arerrirretyeke. Kenhe arrpenhenge areye arrentye areye itnekele-arlenge anerrirreke, kenhe Jesus re akenhe arrentye itnenhene aywepemele angkerlenge ingkirrenyeye alherlthe-iwetyeke. <sup>22</sup> Kele Jesus ikwere-atherre angkirtneke, “Kele John ikwere-werne alperraye mpwele ayenge awerle-annerke the mpwarerlenge mpwele arerle-annerke-arlke the mpwarerlenge, iwenhe-iwenhe renhe. Pwenge aneke-arle kele aretyeke anteme akenhe, inwerre areye akenhe akeme-irremele untheme anteme-arle, arrengkwelthe-akerte areye kele mwerre anteme-arle, kele irlpe awetyakenhe areyele kele aweme anteme-arle, tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye akenhe itethe anteme-arle. Tyerrtye ingkirreke alhwarrpe aneke kele Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe anteme aweme. <sup>23</sup> Ye, kele awethe anteye John-eke iletaye-alpaye Ngkartele yanhe areyeke-arle akangkeme atyenge-arle arratyete akwete akangkwe-irremenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke nhenge re renhe-atherre John-werne yernirtnele.

<sup>24</sup> Kele ratherre alhekenge anteme, Jesus angkeke tyerrtye areyeke John-akerte alakenhe, “Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre, urreke Herod-ele-arle renhe apmere metyeke akwernetyenhenge, arrantherre apmere ahurratye-werne, apmere nhenge arntwarre tyerrtye areye-arle aneme-ketye, artwe John renhe aretyeke. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe aretyeke alheke? Artwe iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame arrantherre aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke apale-arle alakenhe itirreke John-arle angkentye ikwerenhe akwethenhe-akwetethe akngarte-iwerle-anetyame. Arrangkwe, rarle angkentye anyente akwete-arle ilerle-aneme. <sup>25</sup> Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke-arle artwe mantere mwerre akngerre-akerte apeke-arle aretyeke alheke? Kele arrangkwe-arle, John-arle alakenhe anetyakenhe-arle, artwe mantere mwerreke irrpentye akngerre-arle alartetye itnekenhe akenhe apmerle-ante-arle anentye akngerre-arle ahurratyele anetyakenhe, tyerrtye areye-ketyenge arntwarrele. <sup>26</sup> Atyenge ilaye! Artwe iwenhe-arteke-ame arrantherre aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke-arle artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre apeke areke? Ye, kele arrantherre arratye-arle areke! John-arle atyeperre rarle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerrenge awethe ulkere. Arrpenhe areyenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere. <sup>27</sup> Arrpenhe re angkentye ikwere-akerte intelhe-ileke pipe-ke-arleke arrule Ngkarte-arle ikwere alakenhe angkeke-akerte,

‘The angkentye ilenhe-ilenhe yernetyenhe ngkwengenge arrekwele.

Re ngkwengenge arrekwele-arle alhetyenhe, tyerrtye itneke ilettyeke ngkwenge akwetante mpwaretyeke unte-arle apetyetyenhenge.’ ” *Malachi*

## 3:1.

<sup>28</sup> “Nhenhe itelaraye! Artwe John tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre-arle re arrpenhe ingkirrekenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere, ikwerenge-arle arrekwele anerrirrekeke. Kenhe lyete-ngentyele akenhe iwerre arrpenhe-arle aneme. Ampe akweke ar-eye Ngkartele-arle atyewe ikwerenhe areye akeme, itne kwenhe John-enge atyeperre anthurre ulkere-arle.”

<sup>29</sup> Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe kele rarle, tyerrtye atningkele John awerrirretyarte. Kenhe tax mane inenhe-inenhe areyele-arlike renhe awerrirretyarte. Kenhe re itnenhene kwatyele urlkernetyarte baptise-eme-iletayeke, kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete-arle itne angkerlengenge Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre arratyete mwerre anthurre-arle. <sup>30</sup> Kenhe Ngkarte Re Pharisee areyeke-arlike angkentye akngerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke-arlike ahentye-anemele Ikwere arratyete itne mwerre anthurre anerrirretyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, itne akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Itne John awerrirretyakenhe aneke, itne ikwere ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe itnenhene kwatyele urlkernetyeke baptise-eme-iletayeke, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenhe areyele John-ketye awelhetye-arlike-akenhe, Ngkarteke-arlike.”

<sup>31</sup> Kele Jesus itneke alakenhe awethe angkeke, “Iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame arrantherre? <sup>32</sup> Arrantherre-arle akurkngge akwetethe akngarte-iwelhewarreme ampe areye-arteke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle ampe areye apurte-irremele tnemele arlkerrentye akngerre nhenge alakenhe angkemele, ‘Anwerne kwenhe alyelhetyame arrkerneme-arlike irlpentye mwerreke, arrantherre akenhe urntetyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle.’ Kele arrpenhe areye akenhe itne alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlengenge, ‘Yewe, kele anwerne akenhe artnemele-arle irrare-

irremele-arle alyelhetyame alyelhentye irrare-irrareke. Kenhe arrantherre anwernenhe awemele, anwerneke anyente-irretyakenhe, anwernenge artnetyakenhe-arle.’

<sup>33-34</sup> “Alakenhe rarle arrantherre John ilernenhe akwetethe ipmentyele-iweke. John apetyeke re ngkwarle antywetyakenhe aneke, awethe-ngare merne-arlike arlk-wetyakenhe anetyarte Ngkarteke-ante angketyenhenge. Kele nhenge arrantherre renhe arerrirrerlenghe, arrantherre imerte arrentye-akerte renhe ilemele ikwerenge imerte untyeme-irremele. Kele arrantherre ayenge areke, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, kele arrantherre apale angkemele alakenhe, ‘Artwe yanhe-arle atnure-arle-irreme merne uthene ngkwarle utheneke, atyewe akemele tyerrtye akurne areyenge anemele. Arrantherre itelareme artwe areye mane inenhe-inenhe government areyeke tyerrtye akurne arrpenhe areyeke-arlike.’ Arrantherre alakenhe rarle atyenge angkerrirreke. Kenhe alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ampe areye-arteke. Kele nhenhe-arle awerrirraye, Ngkarte akenhe akaltye anthurre re, iwerre arrpenheke-arrpenhe tyerrtye arrpenenheke mpwareke. Urreke tyerrtye areyele itelaretyenhe John-elarle iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apenteke ikwere, kenhe the akenhe iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apenteme atyenge. Arrantherre alakenhe rarle atyenge angkerrirreke. <sup>35</sup> Kele rarle! Kenhe angwenhele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe arratyte itelaremele Ikwere arratyte mwerre anerleanemele, kenhe nhenhe areye akenhe, arrpenhe areyeke imerneme, Ngkarte-akerte ayeye renhe-arle arratyte anthurre aneme itne arerrirretyeke.”

*Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte-arlike arelhe akurne-akerte-arlike*

*(Matthew 26:6-13; Mark 14:3-9; John 12:1-8)*



<sup>36</sup> Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, artwe Pharisee areyengentyeye anyentele Jesus apayuthneke, “Unte apeke-arle apmere atyinhe-werne apetyetyeke ilerne merne apurtele arlkwetyeke.” Kele Jesus ikwerenge alhemele merne arlkwetyeke. Kele re-atherre rlkanye interle-anerremele merne arlkwerle-anerremele apmere ikw-erenhele re. <sup>37</sup> Kenhe apmere akngerre yanhele akenhe arelhe akurne aneme. Re aweke Jesus-elarle Pharisee ikw-erenhe apmerele merne-arlke kere-arlke arlkwerleng. Kenhe arelhe tyampite akweke antere mwerre-akerte-arle ineke, antere re akenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle ntyeme-akerte. <sup>38</sup> Kele imerte re apmere Pharisee-kenhe-werne alheke. Re warle ikwere irrpenhemele Jesus-nge arrekwele tnemele artneke. Re tnemele ar-rangkemele, alknultye thelelheke Jesus-eke ingkeke-arleke. Kele re imerte ingke renhe-atherre alte arlpen-tye ikw-erenhele arartye-ilemele arrwantyeye. Kele re imerte antere mwerre renhe Jesus ingke ikw-erenhe atherreke-arleke theleke. <sup>39</sup> Nhenge artwe Pharisee yanhele renhe aremele yanhe renhe mpwarerleng, re-arrpe anteme angkeke, “Jesus re apeke artwe angken-tye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre an-thurre aneke, kenhe re renhe itelaremere arelhe nhenhe renhe anpeme-arle arraty akurne anthurre-arle!”

<sup>40</sup> Kele Jesus Pharisee-ke angkeke, “Simon-aye, ayenge ngkwenge angketyeke ahentye-anemeyaye.”

Kenhe Simon re angkirtneke Jesus ikwere, “Akaltyele-anthe-anthenhe atyenge angkaye!”

<sup>41</sup> Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Arrule anthurre artwe atherre anerle-anerreyarte. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe nhenhele-arle ikw-erenhe mane akngerre renhe-atherrenhe antheke. Kenhe artwe nhenhele re mane akweke ware-arle arrpenhe renhe antheke, kenhe

re akenhe mane akngerre-arle arrpenhe renhe-ante-arle antheke. <sup>42</sup> Ikwere iperrele, re-atherre mane ikwere-atherrenhe uyerreke-arlenge. Re-atherre iltyelaye irrerle-annerke. Kenhe artwe re-atherre-arle renhe alhilerle-annerke, renhe uyarne re-atherre anthirtnerreme re-atherre itirrerle-annerke, ‘Nthakenhe-ame ilerne irrerle-annerye?’ Kenhe artwe re akenhe ikwere-atherre ahele-irretyakenhe. Rarle mane yanhe ikwere alknngwirremele, ikwere-atherre angketyakenhe re-atherre mane renhe anthirtnerretyeke. Simon-aye, nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Angwenhe-ame artwe ikwere-arle ahentye anthurre anetyenhe?”

<sup>43</sup> Kenhe Simon re Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Artwe nhenge-arle mane akngerre-arle ineke re ikwere itirretyeke.”

Kenhe Jesus re angkeke, “Arraty apelaye!”

<sup>44</sup> Kele imerte Jesus re arelhe renhe arirtnemele, Simon ikwere angkeke, “Unte-ame arelhe nhenhe tnerlenge areme? Nhenge ayenge apmere ngkwinhe-werne alhemele, unte ayenge kwatye anthetyakenhe-arle ayenge ingke atyinhe atherre alhewelhetyeke. Kenhe arelhe nhenhele ayenge ingke atyinhe atherre alkn-gulye ikwerenhele alheweke, kele akaperte alte ikw-erenhele ararrtye-ilemele. <sup>45</sup> Nhenge ayenge apmere ngkwinheke irrpemele, unte atyenge akangketyakenhe-irreke, ayenge arreyenngge atherre arrwantyetyakenhe-irrekenge. Kenhe arelhe nhenhele akenhe ingke atyinhe atherre akwete anthurre-arle arrwantyete. <sup>46</sup> Nhenge ayenge apmere nhenhe-werne apetyemele, unte ayenge antere anthetyakenhenge akaperte alte atyinheke arrer-netyeke inngerre atyinheke-arlke arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe

arelhe nhenhele-ante ayenge ingke atherre antere mw-erre ikwerenhele aperneke. Unte akenhe arrangkwe-arle. <sup>47</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme itirreme itne mw-erre akwele. Kenhe Ngkartele arne akurne areye itnekenhe urrpapeke, kele itne-arle Ngkarte ikwere ahentye akweke ware anerrirretyartenge itnekenge iweke. Kenhe angwenhe apeke akurne aneme, arelhe nhenhe-arteke anerlenge, kenhe Ngkartele arne akurne areye ikweringe-ntyete urrpapeke, kenhe kele rarle Ngkarte ikwere ahentye-akwete-aneme. Kenhe the akenhe ngenhe ware ileme: Ngkarte re arne akurne itnenhene-arle arelhe nhenhenge-ntyete ingkirreke anthurre urrpapeke. Kenhe re akenhe atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme.”

<sup>48</sup> Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyete Jesus arelheke angkeke, “Ngkartele arne akurne ingkirreke urrpapeke unte-arle mpwaretyarteke, unte-arle Ikweringe ipeltye-irretyeke awethe.”

<sup>49</sup> Yanhe iperrengge tyerrtye itne apmere yanhele anerrirremele angkerreke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame re angkeme? Ngkartele-ante ware arne akurne ingkirreke itnenhene urlkernemele iweke tyerrtye ingkirreke-ngentyete.”

<sup>50</sup> Kele imerte Jesus arelheke angkeke, “Kenhe Ngkarte re ngenhe akurne-ketyenge arntarnte-aremele ngenhe akayake-ilemele Re ngenhe atnyeneme unte-arle ayenge arratye itelarerlenge. Kele apmere-werne alpaye, awethe itirretyale awetheke!”

## 8

*Ayeye nhenhe arelhe urrpetye-akerte Jesus-nge-arle ikw-erenhe atyewe areyenge-arlke untherlte-apemeke*

<sup>1</sup> Jesus ikwerenhe atyewe areye-akerte untherlte-apemele apmere arrpenhe areye-werne anamirrerlte-apeme, apmere akngerre areye-arlke-werne apmere akweke areye-arlke-werne. Re untherle-apemele tyerrtye itneke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-akerte ilerle-apeke, Re renhe Alartetye Anthurre ingkirrekeke re renhe ilerle-apetyarte. <sup>2</sup> Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe areye Jesus-nge untherlte-apeme, re reke-amparre itnenhene-arle rlkerte-ngentyele angkwerre-iweke, arrentye areye itneke-ngentyele aywepeke. Kenhe arritnye anyente re Mary Magdala-arenye yanhe areyele-arlange aneme. Kenhe Jesus rarle arrwekele arrentye seven-pele itnenhene tyerrtye ikwerenhe-ngentyele aywepeke renhe mwerre-ileme. <sup>3</sup> Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe Joanna arritnye yanhe areyele-arlange aneme. Anewikwe ikwerenhe Chuza re urrkapentye impene King Herod-kenhe aneke. Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe Susanna arritnye yanhe areyele-arlange aneke. Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe areye-inpe Jesus ikwerenge anerrirreke. Kenhe nhenhe ingkirreke Jesus-nge-arlke ikwerenhe atyewe areyenge-arlke untherlte-apetyarte. Kele itne mane itnekenhele arne areye itnekenhele-arlke itnenhene arntarnte-arerlte-apetyarte, Jesus-arlke ikwerenhe atyewe areye-arlke.

*Jesus-ele ayeye nhenhe ileme artwe nhenhe ikwere-akerte merne ntange areye-arle ngkernemeke*

*(Matthew 13:1-23; Mark 4:1-9)*

<sup>4</sup> Arlte arrpenhele urreke re, apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyele tyerrtye arunthe areye anyente-irrerirretyenhe Jesus renhe awerrirretyeke. Kenhe re ayeye akweke-arle nhenhe ilerlunge itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-akerte. Re itneke ayeye ileke.

<sup>5</sup> “Awerrirraye. Artwe nhenge alheke merne ntange areye iwerle-apeke ahelheke-arleke. Kenhe re alhemele ntange arrpenheme areye iwerreke-arleke iwerle-apeke. Yanhe ikwere iperre tyerrtye itne apetyewarremele ingke itnekenhe akertnele untherlte-apemele kele ultherlte-apeke, kenhe thipe areyele ntange arrpenhe areye iwerre itere-ngentyele ingkirreke arlkwerrirreke. <sup>6</sup> Kenhe ntange arrpenheme ahelhe apwerte alyere-alyere akertneke tnyerrirreke. Ntange nhenhe areye lyapewarreke. Urreke, kwatyele anhetyakenhenge, kele ingkirreke ilwerre-arle-irreme. <sup>7</sup> Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe atnyeke lyeke akngerre-arle lyapeke-arleke. Lyeke akngerre lyapemele arrpenhe itnenhe ayelpayernemele akurne-ileke. <sup>8</sup> Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe ahelhe mwerreke atnyeke. Arne nhenhe areye lyapeke akngerre anthurre. Arrpenhemele merne akweke ware atnyeneke, arrpenhemele akngerre awerne atnyeneke, arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle atnyeneke, ayeye alakenhe-arle aneke.”

Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe, angkentye nhenhe awerrirraye, arrantherre ingkirreke akwetethe itirreme nhenge arratye alhengke-awerrirretyeke!”

*Iwenheke-ame Jesus-ele tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke ayeye atyeperre anthurre nhenhe areye ileme?*

*(Matthew 13:10-23; Mark 4:10-20)*

<sup>9</sup> Kele ikwerenge-ntyale, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere-werne apetyewarremele renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerne ayeye nhenhe ntange areye itneke-akerte uye arratye awerrirreme, unte-tetye-arle anwerneke ayeye nhenhe arratye ilaye.”

<sup>10</sup> Itneke anteme re angkirtneke, “Ngkarte nhenge angkemele arrekantherre imernetyenhe angkentye rarle

artemele angkeme, arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele itelarerrirretyakenhe. Angkentye nhenge alartetye arrekantherre anetyenhenge-akerte. Arrpenhemele nhenge akwetethe awemele angkentye nhenhe-ante ware nhenge angkentye akngerre anthurre, re itneke akethe-iletuyenhe:

‘Kenhe itne alkngele ayenge arerrirreme, itne akenhe ayenge uyarne-arle itelarerrirremele.

Kenhe itne irlpele-ante ayenge awerrirreme, kenhe itne ayenge uyarne-arle itelarerrirremele.’” *Isaiah 6:9.*

<sup>11</sup> Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, “Awerrirraye, tharle arrekantherre ileme angkentye merne ntange-akerte: Merne ntange yanhe rarle aneme re Ngkartele akaltyele-antheme-arteke anteme. <sup>12</sup> Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte awerrirremele, kenhe yanhe areye ntange areye iwerrele-arle tnyerrirreke-arteke. Itne apeke renhe arratyte itelaretyeke Ngkartele itnenhene itethe-ilemere. Kenhe itne akenhe awerrirretyakenhe. Arrentye anteme itneke-werne apetyemele angkentye renhe itnekenge ineke, thiye yanhe areyele annge areye ineke-arteke. <sup>13</sup> Tyerrtye arrpenheme akenhe ntange ahelhe apwerte-apwerteke-arle atnyeke-arteke-arle. Itne angkentye renhe awemele iparrpele arnterre anthurre-arle akangkeme. Kenhe itne angkentye renhe aweme akweke ware-arle. Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyete apeke itneke akurne akngerre-irretyenhe, arrpenhe apeke itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irrerlengge, kenhe itne akenhe Ngkarteke iparrpe alkngwirrewarrerlengge, ikwere-ketye untyeme-irremele.

<sup>14</sup> “Tyerrtye arrpenheme areye ntange-arteke nhenge

ahelhe lyeke akngerreke-arle atnyeke. Angkentye yanhe renhe awemele akangkwe-irremele akweke ware. Kenhe itne imerte itirrewarremele arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke, maneke tyenye anthurre-arle, arne arrpenhe areyeke ntyelhe akngerre-arle. Kele yanhe areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirremele, kenhe itne akenhe angkentye renhe lterrike atnyenewarretyakenhe-arle, arrpenhe itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyakenhe Ngkarte-akerte.

<sup>15</sup> “Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme itne ahelhe ulpmerre yanhe areye-arteke, itne apele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirremele, itne awemele renhe arratyte itelarerrirremele anerrirreke. Kenhe yanhe iperrele itne anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anteme Ngkarte-akerte akaltyele-antherrirreme. Arrpenhemele akweke ware mpwareme. Arrpenhemele akngerre-ulkere-arle mpwarerlenge. Arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurrele mpwarerlenge. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyehenge.”

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye itneke ayeye alknгентhe-akerte ileme*

<sup>16</sup> Jesus itneke angkeke, “Nhenge tyerrtyele apmere kweneke-arle lamp alknгентhe-ilemele imerte urtne akwekele artetyakenhe-arle anemele, kenhe re akenhe akertneke arrernemele-tetye ingkirrekele alknгентhe aretyehenge. <sup>17</sup> Alakenhe Ngkarteke ileme arteke angkentye Rarle alengkiwentye atnyeneke. Tyerrtye atningkele anteme renhe awemele angkentye renhe itelaretyenhe. <sup>18</sup> Ayeye atyinhe re alknгентhe-arteke antime. Arrantherre ingkirreke mwantyele akangkwe-irraye iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre-arle awemele. Arrantherre akwenpele ware awerlte-anemele kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyehenge akweke ware. Angwenhe apeke

Ngkarte-akerteke akweke itelaremele, re apeke awethe itelaretyeke, Ngkartele renhe awethe imernetyenhe-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke akenhe Ngkarte-akerteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe itne-arle iwenhe apeke renhe ikwere-akerte aweke-arle, kele Ngkartele itnekenge repe-akemele iwenhe apeke renhe itne atnyenerlenge, itne ikwere-akerte alknwirretyenhe.”

*Ayeye nhenhe mikwe Jesus-eke-akerte-arlke atyeyikwe areye-akerte-arlke*

*(Matthew 12:46-50; Mark 3:31-35)*

<sup>19</sup> Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus apmere kwenele anetyame. Kenhe arrpenhe areye ikwerele-arlenge kwenele antime anerrirretyame, kenhe arrpenhe areye akethele-arle anerrirretyame. Kele imerte mikwe re-arlke atyeyikwe areye-arlke renhe arerrirretyeke apetyewarreke, kele itne akethele tnetyetalhemele arrpenhe itneke angketyete-alheke, “Anwerne Jesus ikwere angkerrirretyeke.” Kenhe itne renhe ikwere-werne uyarne itwe-ilewarreke, apurte nhenhe areyele ureke iwerre itne-ketye aperreme-arlenge. <sup>20</sup> Kele anyente warele Jesus renhe iletayeke alheke, “Jesus-aye, mangkwe-arlke atyeyangkwe areye-arlke akethele yanhe tnetyetalheme. Itne ngkwenge angkerrirretyeke ahentye-anerrirreme.”

<sup>21</sup> Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Angwenhele apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerlte-apemele akangkwe-irremele, itne atyeye atyinhe uthene meye atyinhe uthene-arle aneme.”

*Jesus-ele atyenpelhe-ileme rlkele wernerlenge ane kwatye-arlke akweke-ilemele*

*(Matthew 8:23-27; Mark 4:35-41)*

<sup>22</sup> Arlte ikwerele anteye Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke boat ikwere kweneke irrperirreke re imerte



itneke angkemele, “Mpe, boat-eke antyemele alhetyekeye ahelhe irntwarre-werne kwatye alayele arrengekwe-werne.” Kele itne alherlthe-eweke. <sup>23</sup> Itne alaye talkwe alherlthe-iwepiwemele, rlke akngerrele wernerlenge impeltye-ngentyele. Kwatye alyepe boat ikwere-arleke irrpeke, itne akenhe atere-irrerirrerlenge alhekwarle-irrerirre-ketyenge. Kenhe Jesus boat ikwerele ankwe-interle-aperlenge akwenpe anthurre.

<sup>24</sup> Kenhe ikwerenhe areyele akarrelhe-ilemele akemelhe-ilerrirremele angkerrirreke, “Akngerrepataye! Anwernenhe itetheke mpwaraye, alhekwarle-irrerirre-ketyenge!”

Yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye, Jesus re akeme-irremele rlke atyenpe-irretyeke kwatye alyepe-arlke akweke-irretyeke ileke. Iparrpe anthurre rlke atyenpe-irreke kwatye alyepe akweke-irreke. <sup>25</sup> Kele Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre arratye itelarerrirretyakenhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke?”

Itne apatemele angkerreke, “Artwe iwenhe-arle-ame nhenhe re? Re rlke uthene kwatye arnmarre uthene akweke-irretyeke ileke, kenhe ratherre atnengke-irrerlenge-arle!”

*Jesus-ele arrentye itnenhene artwe-ngentyele aywepeke, artwe renhe mwerre-ileke*

*(Matthew 8:28-34; Mark 5:1-20)*

<sup>26</sup> Kele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke kwatye alayenge intwarreke-irremele itne alherlthe-eweke apmere Gerasa itwe-werne. <sup>27</sup> Apmere yanhe re, arratye apwerte akngerre areye-arle interrirreme inteye arrpe-anenhe aneme-akerte. Yanhe ikwerele itne ilweke-arle areye inteye kweneke arrernewarreyarte. Kenhe artwe arerte re akenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyarte,

artwe nhenhe rarle arrentye atningke-arle ikwerele-  
 arlenge aneme-akerte. Re ilthele anetyakenhe. Kenhe re  
 inteye yanhe areyele akwetethe anetyarte, arrule-arrule-  
 arle mantere-kwenye anetyarte. <sup>28-29</sup> Nhenge arren-  
 tyeye areye artwe ikwere-arleke irrperretyarte, renhe-arle  
 arerte-ilerretyarte. Arlte arrpe-anenhele tyerrtye ap-  
 mere yanhe-arenye areyele rope uthene chain uthenele  
 ilye atherre-arlke renhe ingke atherre-arlke renhe ikw-  
 erenhe ayernewarretyarte. Kenhe artwele rope uthene  
 chain uthene ultakerlenge akwete. Arrentye areyele  
 renhe apmere irrare-werne alhetyeke uternewarretyarte.  
 Kenhe Jesus-arlike atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike ap-  
 mere yanhe ikwere irretye-alheke, artwe arrentye areye-  
 akerte re akenhe itnenhene arerlenge-arle. Itne boat-  
 enge atnarnpewarreke, re itneke-werne iparrpe unte-  
 tyerlenge. Re untetyemele Jesus-nge arrekwele tnyeke  
 ikwere angkemele, “Jesus, unte kwenhe Alere arratye  
 anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe. Ayenge impaye. Ayenge ure  
 akwete-ante ampeme-werne yernetyale!”

Alakenhe re angkeke Jesus-arle ikwere angkerlenge,  
 “Arrentyaye, artwe nhenhenge-ntyeye arratintyaye!”

<sup>30</sup> Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame  
 arritnye ngkwinhe?”

Kenhe artwe yanhele arrentye anyente apeke ikwerele-  
 arlenge atnyenetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle, atningke-ante  
 ware. Kele imerte re angkirtneke, “Ayenge arritnye  
 Atningke Anthurre. <sup>31</sup> Anwernenhe apmere nhenheke  
 impaye, yernetyale. Anwernenhe imperle-alhaye! An-  
 wernenhe iperte akngerre kwene-werne, ure atetherre-  
 werne yernetyalaye urreke nhenge-arle Ngkartele anwer-  
 nenhe atwetyenhe!”

<sup>32</sup> Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele pike-pike 2000 pele  
 apwerte itwele tnerrirremele arlkwerirreme, kenhe

tyerrtye arrpenhemele pike-pike itnenhene arntarnte-arerrirrerlenge. Kenhe arrentye areye Jesus-eke angkerrirreke, “Anwernenhe pike-pike itneke-werne yernaye anwerne tyerrtye itne-kenheke irrpetyeke.”

Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kele mwerre-arle, pike-pike itneke irrperrirraye.”

<sup>33</sup> Iparrpele arrentye itne artwe yanhe-ngentyele arratewarremele pike-pike itne areyeke-arleke irrperrirreke. Kele imerte pike-pike itne apwerte kwene-werne unterlte-iweke apwerte arnkarre-werne, ingkirreke akertne-ngentyele atnyerrirremele kwatye kweneke, ingkirreke anthurre anteme itne alhekwarle-irrerirreke.

<sup>34</sup> Nhenge tyerrtye areyele, pike-pike itnenhene-arle arntarnte-arerrirremeke, arerrirremele nthakenhe-arle-irrerirrerne, itne anteme-arle apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne-arleke-irreme, apmere Gerasa-le. Kenhe itne arrpenhe itneke ilerrirreke pike-pike itneke-akerte kwatyeke-arle alhekwarle-irrerirreke-akerte. <sup>35</sup> Kele imerte tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areye Jesus ikwere-werne apetyewarreke. Artwe nhenge anteme itne areke Jesus itwenge anerle-anerlenge, akurrknge mwerre anteme, mantereke irrperle-anemele. Itne renhe aremele atere-irrerirreke.

<sup>36</sup> Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele, pike-pike itnenhene-arle arntarnte-arekeke-arle, itne ingkirreke anthurrele arerrirreke kele itne arrpenhe itneke anteme ilerrirreke nthakenhe Jesus rarle artwe renhe mwerre-ilekengentyele, arrentye rarle artwe ikwerele-arlenge aneke-akertenge-ntyeye. <sup>37-39</sup> Ikwere iperre-ngentyele, Gerasa-arenye areye atere-irrerirreke, Jesus ikwere angkerrirremele, “Apmere nhenhenge-ntyeye alpaye!”

Kele Jesus boat ikwere antyerle-alheme, kenhe artwe arerte-arle anekeke-arle angkemele, “Ayenge ngkwengenge alhetyeke ahentye aneme.” Kenhe Jesus re akenhe angkeke, “Tyerrtye ngkwenge-artweye areye-werne alpaye, itneke ilettyeke Ngkarte-arle ngkwenge alhwarrpe-irreke, nthakenhe-arle Re ngenhe mpwareke arrentye areye aywepemele ngkwenge-ngentyele ngenhe mwerre-ilemele.” Kele imerte Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte impenherlte-iweke. Kenhe artwe re arnpenheke apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-werne alhemele, ayeye nhenhe Jesus-ele-arle renhe mwerre-ileke re arerte anerlengere renhe apmere arrpe-anenheke ilerle-apetyeke.

*Ayeye nhenhe artwe Jairus uthene marle wenke rlkerte anthurre uthene-akerte*

*(Matthew 9:18-25; Mark 5:21-43)*

<sup>40</sup> Kele Jesus-ele apmere arrpenhe yanhe-ngentyele impemele alaye Galilee-nge irntwarre-werne alheke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye yanhe ikwerele ikwere akarelherremewerne. Nhenge renhe arerrirremele, itne ingkirreke yanhe ikwerele anyente-irrerirreke. <sup>41-42</sup> Kenhe yanhe ikwerele artwe anyente itnekele-arlengere Jairus arritnye aneke. Re akenhe Jew areye-ngentyele, re alartetye tyatye akweke itne-kenheke anemele. Re ampe anyente-ante ware atnyeneke, marle year 12-arle aneke. Kenhe marle re akenhe rlkerte anthurre-arle aneme ilwelpilwemele. Nhenge Jairus-ele Jesus aremele, amperele-arlengere atnyemele ikwere kwene-irreke urreke-arle angketyenhele. Re anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, “Iparrpaye! Apmere atyinhe-werne apetyaye. The ngkwenge ileme marle atyinhe ilwetyeke anthurre!”

Kenhe Jesus re akenhe arratye rarle ikwerenge alherlengere. Kenhe tyerrtye itne ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele

Jesus-ele-arlenge, itne ingkirreke alherlte-iwerlenghe apmere Jairus-kenhe-werne-atheke.

<sup>43</sup> Itnekele-arlenge arelhe anyente rikerte rarle untherle-apeke, alhwuntemele. Rarle alhwe itnyetyarte akwetethenhe akwetethe arrule-arrule-ngentyele year 12-peleke-atwetye. Kenhe yanhe ikwerele, ngangkere atningke-arle anerrirretyarte renhe arrkernelwarretyarte mwerre-iletayeke akwele, arrangkwe akwete. Re mane akngerre itnenhene anthetyarte renhe akwele mwerre-ilerirretyeke, arrangkwe akwete anteye-arle.

<sup>44</sup> Kele ikwere iperre-ngentyele, re Jesus-nge ingkernele apetyemele, mantere ingkerne Jesus-kenhe anpeke alakenhe. Kele anteme iparrpe anthurre mwerre-irreke, awethe-arlike alhwuntetyakenhe, arrangkwe anteme.

<sup>45</sup> Kele imerte Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Angwenhele-ame mantere atyinhe apanerne?”

Kenhe itne ingkirreke Jesus ikwere angkerirreke, “Arrangkwe! Arrpenhele ngenhe anperrirretyakenhe.” Kenhe Peter re akenhe ikwere angkeke, “Unte-ame uyarne areme, tyerrtye nhenhe arunthe-arle anwernekele-arlenge ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele tnerirrerlenghe?”

<sup>46</sup> Kenhe Jesus re akenhe angkirtneke, “Arelhe anyentele ayenge anperne. Ayenge arratye awelheke utnenge atyinhe tyerrtye atyengenge arraterlenghe.”

<sup>47</sup> Kenhe arelhe re akenhe atere-irremele arrerlpe-arrewemele Jesus ikweretye, uye alengke-iwelhemele. Re apetye-alpemele Jesus-nge arrekwele kwene-irremele ikwere angkeke arrpenhe areyele awerrirrerlenghe, “The mantere ngkwinhe anpemele, iparrpe anthurre ayenge mwerre-irreke.”

<sup>48</sup> Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Akunye-apenhe! The ngenhe angkwerre-iweke unte-arle ayenge arratye itelarekenge.

Apmere-werne alpaye itirretyakenhenge, unte kele mw-erre anteme-arle.”

<sup>49</sup> Nhenge Jesus angkerle-anemele, ayeye ilentye akngerre yanhe ikwere irreye-alhekenge apmere Jairus-kenhe-ngentyele. Itne angkeke Jairus-eke, “Unte ingkerne-ante kwenhe; unte ampe ngkwinhe aparlpe-ileke. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe renhe imperle-alhaye, iparrpe apmere-werne alpaye.”

<sup>50</sup> Nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhene awemele, re Jairus-eke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, alhwarrpe awelhetyale, akwete itirraye unte ayenge-ante arratyte itelaraye renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke.” Kele imerte Jesus-arlke atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke Jairus ikwere-akerte alherlte-iweke apmere ikwerenhe-werne-atheke.

<sup>51</sup> Itne apmerekere irrerrirreke, Jesus-ele itnenhene apmere-ketye ayakeke kweneke irrpenhewarreketye. Kenhe re akenhe five-pele ware apayuthneke, Peter, James, atyeyikwe John, Jairus uthene anewikwe uthene-arlke. Nhenhe areye-ante ware itne apmere Jairus-kenhe kweneke irrperrirretyeke. <sup>52</sup> Jesus-ele atningke areke, itne alhwarrpe anthurre anerrirrerlengge akayale-arrangkewarremele artnerrirrerlengge. Kenhe re itnenhene apayuthneke, “Iwenheke-ame arrantherre akayale-arrangkewarremele artnerrirremele? Arerrirraye, marle ikwerenhe ilwetyakenhe, ampe nhenhe ankwe ware.”

<sup>53</sup> Kenhe yanhe areyele itelarerrirreke renhe arratyte-arle re ilweke, itne arekarlengge. Kele itne imerte Jesus renhe atherrelhe-ilerrirremele nhenge re itneke ilerlengge rarle itirremenge-ntyete marle rarle ankwe ware intemeke akwele.

<sup>54</sup> Kele imerte Jesus alheke marle rarle inteme-werne. Kele imerte re iltye ikwerenhe inetye-alhemele arntir-

rkwemele ikwere angkeke, “Marle akweke-aye, akeme-irraye!” <sup>55</sup> Kenhe re akenhe itethe-arle-irritnemele akeme-irrerlenge. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, re iparrpe anthurre akarre-irremele, akeme-irreke. Kenhe Jesus-ele itneke ileke marle renhe merne anthetyeke arlkwetyeke.

<sup>56</sup> Kenhe ikwere-artweye atherrele renhe itethe arerle-anerremele, re-atherre apaterle-anerreke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Arrpenhe areyeke ilerle-anerretyale tharle marle mpwele-kenhe angkwerre-iweke.”

## 9

*Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye ayeye ikwerenhe-akerte apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne yerneme (Matthew 10:1-16; Mark 6:7-13)*

<sup>1</sup> Kele ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe itnenhene 12 pele irrperrelhe-ilemele apurtelhe-ileke. Re ngangkere anthemele, itnenhe ileke alhetyeke arrentye areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyete aywepetyenhenge tyerrtye areye-arlke angkwerre-iwemele mwerre-ilettyeke. <sup>2</sup> Urreke itnenhene yernetyenhenge, Jesus itneke angkeke, “The arrenhantherre apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne yerneme. The arrenhantherrenhe yerneme itneke ilerlte-apetyeke Ngkarte-akerte nhenhe rarle Re Akngerre Anthurre ingkirrenyekeke aneme apmere arrpe-anenheke lyete. Arrantherre tyerrtye rilkerte itnenhene angkwerre-iwerlte-apetyeke anteme. <sup>3</sup> Arrantherre anyenteke-anyentele, arne iwenhe apeke renhe akngetyale. Kele imperlte-alhaye. Arne atnemeke arrangkwe, yakwetheke arrangkwe, merneke arrangkwe, apwerte maneke arrangkwe, kele alherlte-iwaye.

Arrantherre mantere anyente-ante ware-akerte alherlthe-  
iwaye. <sup>4</sup> Arrantherre apmere arrpenhe-werne alherlthe-  
iwemele aremele tyerrtye mwerreke arrenhantherrenhe-  
arle apmereke akwernetyenheke. Apmere ikwerenhele  
akwete anaye, apmere-werne impemele alpemele-  
ante. <sup>5</sup> Kenhe itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe apmereke  
akwernetyakenhe ikngwetyakenhe itne angkentye-arlike  
arrekantherrenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhenge. Kele  
arrantherre apmere renhe impemele alhaye, kenhe  
urreke arrantherre apmere ikweringe alhetyenhenge  
ahelhe lernelhetyeke ingke-kenhe arrekantherrenhe-  
ngentyele. Itne aremele ahelhe lernerlengke kele itne  
itelaremele-arle Ngkarte-arle itneke ahele-arle-irreme.”

<sup>6</sup> Kele apmere yanhe renhe imperlthe-alhemele atyewe  
itne apmere arrpenhe areye-werne anteme alherlthe-  
iweme. Itne apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-werne  
alherlthe-iwemele, itne arrpenhe itneke Ayeye Mwerre  
Ngkarte-akerte akaltyele-anthemele ilerlthe-apemele, rlk-  
erte areye-arlike itne angkwerre-iwerlthe-apemele.

*Ayeye akweke nhenhe artwe alartetye Herod-akerte  
(Matthew 14:1-11; Mark 6:14-29)*

<sup>7-9</sup> Ayeye nhenhe Jesus ikwere-akerte anteke-  
irreme apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne. Kenhe tyerrtye  
arrpenheme alakenhe angkerrirreke, “Artwe nhenge  
John Herod-ele-arle atwekeke. Re ilweke-arle-  
ngentyele itethe-irirtneke.” Kenhe arrpenheme itne  
angkerrirreke, “Re apeke Elijah arrule-ngentyele, artwe  
angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye  
akngerre aneke.” Kenhe arrpenheme areye anteme  
angkerrirreke, “Re apeke ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe  
arrpenhe arrule anthurre-ngentyele itethe-ilirtnekeke-  
arle, itne-arle ayeye Ngkarte-akerte arrule ilerrirretyarte



areye-arteke re apeke-arle.” Kenhe alartetye Herodele Jesus ikwere-akerte awemele, re-arrpe angkeke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame John re nhenhe kwenhe? Tharle renhe akaperte ultakeke. Kenhe angwenhe anthurre rarle nhenhe areye-arle angkerrirreme? Kenhe angwenhe-ame akenhe Jesus nhenhe? The renhe anthurre aretyeke.”

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke anthurre merne antheke, tyerrtye 5000 pele*

*(Matthew 14:13-21; Mark 6:30-44; John 6:1-16)*

<sup>10</sup> Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, atyewe ikwerenhe areye apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyeye Jesus-werne apetyete-alpemele, itne ikwere iletetye-alpeke, “Anwerne arrentye ingkirreke anthurre aywepewarreke tyerrtye arunthe-ngentyeye. Yanhe areye rikerte-arle anerrirremeke, itnenhene anwerne ingkirreke anthurre angkwerre-iwerrirreke. Anwerne tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre ayeye Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ilerrirreke.” Kele imerte Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akngemele, itne apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye imperlte-alhemele Bethsaida-werne alherlte-iwemele itne-arrpe anerrirretyeke arrpenhe areye-ketye, lyeteke ware. <sup>11</sup> Kenhe apmere Bethsaida-arenye areyele awerrirreke Jesus-arle apmere yanhe ikwere irretye-alherleng-arle. Kele arraty rarle, Bethsaida-arenye areye-arlke arrpenhe ingkirreke-arlke apetyewarremele apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyeye, itne apmere yanhe ikwere-werne Jesus rarle anemewerne. Kenhe Jesus-ele itnenhene areke apetyewarrerleng, kele re itneke-werne angketyeke alheke. Kele imerte re itnenhene ayeye Ngkarte-akerte akaltyele-antheke, Ngkarte Rarle anwerneke Akngerre Anthurre aneme.

<sup>12</sup> Jesus-ele itnenhene akaltyele-antherlenge, angwerre-angwerre-anteme-irreke. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele ikwere angkeke, “Apmere nhenhe apmere arrpenhenge arlenge-ulkere, uterne kwenhe irrpeme. Itnenhene yernaye merne itneke-arrpe alhetyeke inetyenhenge. Itne apmere yanhe areyeke aretyete-alpetyeke itne-arle interrirretyenhenge.”

<sup>13-14</sup> Kenhe Jesus-ele tyerneke, “Arrantherre itnenhene merne antherrirraye.” Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele artwe-arlike 5000 arrpenhe areye-arlike akngerre anthurre ulkere anerrirreme.

Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere angkerrirreke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne itnenhene wantetyenhe, anwerne ingkirreke arraty merneke arrangkwe anthurre? Urrekaye, arrpenhe anyenteyaye tyerrtye yalenge, merne five-pele irrpennge atherre ware-akerte rarle atnyenemeke. Arrpenhe areyeke arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne-arle akngerre anthurre lyete nhenhele aneme. Anwerne apwerte mane akweke ware-akerte, alherltywetyeke-kwenye merne inerrirretyeke anwernenhe ingkirreke anthurre wantetyeke.”

Jesus re anteme itneke angkeke, “Ingkerreke itnenhene ilerrirraye apurteke-apurte anerrirretyeke.” <sup>15</sup> Arraty rarle, tyerrtye itne ingkirrekele atyewe ikwerenhe itnenhene awerrirremele apurte-irrerirremele anerrirreke. <sup>16</sup> Kele Jesus anteme merne 5 pele uthene irrpennge atherre ineke. Re alkere akertne-werne-atheke areke Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeke. “Akngeyaye, ayenge kwenhe lyete ngkwenge akangkemele angkeme merne nhenheke.” Kele re anteme merne renhe ultakeke, kere kwaty-arenye nhenge ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele, re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye. Itne

untherlte-apemele merne, kere kwatye-arenye akweke ware anthirtnaneke tyerrtye apurte-arle anerrirreke it-nenhe.

<sup>17</sup> Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele arlkweke anhelke-irretyeke. Ikwere iperrele apententye akngerre ikw-erenhe areyele kutyerlte-apeke nhenge merne uthene kere kwatye-arenye uthene impekele areye yakwethe akngerre 12 pele areye-akertele. Yakwethe ikwerele ipmentye-ipmentye anthurre inteke.

*Peter-elarle Jesus atniweke Christ Re Ngkarte-ngentyele  
(Matthew 16:13-20; Mark 8:27-30)*

<sup>18</sup> Arlte arrpenhele-arle, Jesus anyente-arenye anetyame Ngkarteke angkemele, kenhe apenterlte-apenhe ikwerenhe itne ikwere-werne apetyewarrrenge. Kenhe re itnenhene apayuthneke, “Atyenge ilaye! Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyenge-akerte angkerreme?”

<sup>19</sup> Kenhe apenterlte-apenhe itne ikwere angkirtnewar-rrenge, “Arrpenheme areye itirreme unte-arle ak-wele John nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle kwatyeke akw-ernetyarte, itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe ar-eye akenhe itirreme unte-arle Elijah-arle akwele itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreke unte-arle akwele arrule-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke.”

<sup>20</sup> Kenhe Jesus-ele itnenhene awethe apayuthneke, “Kele angwenhe anteme arrantherre ayenge ileme?”

Peter angkirtnerrenge, “Unte-arle Christ-arle, nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke.”

<sup>21</sup> Kele Jesus alakenhe itneke angkeke, “Tyerrtye ar-penhe areye atyenge-akerte iletyle, kele arrantherre

itelareme ayenge-arle Christ aneme Ngkartele-arle alhileke!”

*Jesus ilelheme nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhenge ikwere  
(Matthew 16:21-28; Mark 8:31—9:1)*

<sup>22</sup> Jesus itneke angkeke, “Itne-arle ayenge atwetyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmeme ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, rlkerte akngerre mpwaremele. Kenhe alartetye areyele-arlke, kwertengerle alartetye tyatye-arenye areyele-arlke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlke ayenge iltie anthetyenhe, arrpenhe areyele ayenge ilwetyeke-ante atwetyenhe. Ingwe atherre-iperrele itne ayenge irrerlknge atwekenge ayenge itethe-irritnetyenhe akeme-irremele.” Alakenhe renhe Jesus-ele apenterlte-apenhe ikwerenhe areyeke ileke.

<sup>23</sup> Kenhe Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Angwenhele apeke-arle ayenge apenterle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme, re ikwere-arrpe alknngwirretyeke, atyenge-ante itirremele ayenge apenterle-anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atwerrirretyenhe arne arntarlkweke-arleke, unte-arle ayenge apenterleng, kele mwerre-arle. Atere-irretyalaye ilweme-ketye, ayenge apenterlte-akwete-anaye! <sup>24</sup> Kenhe unte apeke-arle ahentye-aneme akwete itethe anetyeke, unte imerte ilelhemele unte-arle atyenge akutne-arle, arrpenhe areyele ngenhe atweketye, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante anetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atweme unte-arle ayenge apentemenge, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante-arle anetyenhe. <sup>25</sup> Kele tyerrtye nhenge ahentye-aneme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ingkirreke inetyeke, kele re apententye akngerre-irretyakenhe-arle. Nthakenhe anteme irretyenhe re

ilwerleng? Kele, re ilwemele, aparnte-irretyenhe, Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyeke arrangkwe. <sup>26</sup> Urreke rarle, ayenge Apmere Ngkarte-kenhe Alkere Akertne-ngentyele apetye-alpetyenhe, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe arunthe-akerte. Ayenge Ngkarte-ngentyele utnenge akngerre-akerte apetye-alpetyenhe. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle inteke. Kenhe angwenhe apeke atyengetye apure-irremele angkemele rarle ayenge itelaretyakenhe akwele, kenhe ayenge anteme-arle apetye-alpemele itne-ketye apure-irretye-alpetyenhe angketye-alpemele itnenhene itelaretyakenhe irremele anteye-arle. <sup>27</sup> Ayenge arrekantherre arratyte angkeme! Arrpenheme-arle lyete nhenhele tnerrirremele ayenge arerrirretyenhe, apetyalperleng Alartetye anetyeke tyerrtye ingkirreke Ngkarte-kenheke. Urreke itne ilwerrirretyenhenge nhenhe itne aretyenhe.” Alakenhe re, Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

*Ayeye akweke nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenge re Moses uthene Elijah utheneke angkemele*

*(Matthew 17:1-13; Mark 9:2-13)*

<sup>28</sup> Kele week anyente-iperre, Jesus atyewe urrpetye ikwerenhe areye-akerte Peter-arlke, James-arlke, John-arlke yanhe areye-akerte apworte akertne-werne alheke. Re itneke-akerte alhemele yanhe ikwerele itne anemele Jesus-arle Ngkarteke angketyenhenge. <sup>29</sup> Jesus-arle Ikwere angkemele inngerre arrpenhe-irreke alernngele-arteke pwarrtyeke, mantere-arlke ikwerenhe mperlkere alernnge-alernnge anthurre irrerleng. <sup>30</sup> Yanhe ikwerele, Elijah uthene Moses uthene arraterle-anerremele Jesus ikwere angkerle-anerreke. <sup>31</sup> Kenhe

ratherre-arle pwarrrtyeke Apmere Impene Ngkarte-kenhele anerle-anemele-arteke. Kenhe re-atherre Jesus-eke angkerle-annerreke, “Urreke lyete ulkere ware unte arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwetyenhe apmere Jerusalem-eke. Unte-arle tyerrtye ingkirrenyekeke piwelhemele ilwetyenhe anwerne ingkirreke-arle Ngkarte ikwerewerne alpetyete-alpetyenheke. Kenhe unte ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-irrintye-alpetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre anwerne re Ngkarte Ikwerenge akwete rarle anerrirretyenhe.”

<sup>32</sup> Kenhe Moses uthene Elijah uthene Jesus-eke angkerle-annerremele, Peter-arlke arrpenhe atherre-arlke ankwe akngerre akwete interrirrerlenge. Kenhe nhenge itne akarre-irrerirremele, itne Jesus renhe arerrirremele artwe arrpenhe atherre-akerte tnerlenge, itne pwarrrtyewarrerlenge. <sup>33</sup> Kenhe Peter akenhe atnulkemele uye angketyakenhe-irreke. Kenhe arrpenhe atherre Jesus-ele-arlenge aneke-arle re-atherre arnpenhe-irreke, kenhe Peter akenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, Mwerre kwenhe anwerne ngkwenge-akerte nhenhele aneme. Unte apeke-arle ahentye-anemenge anwerne ilthe urrpetye artetyeke, ngkwenge anyente, Moses-eke anyente, anyente arrpenhe Elijah-eke-arle? Mwerreye?” Re nthakenhe-arle re-arrpe angkerne itelaretyakenhe.

<sup>34</sup> Peter itneke alakenhe angkeke-arle iperrengge, kenhe angkulyele arlenngge-arlke itnenhene urrpetye-arlke ingkirreke arterlenge. Kenhe yanhe ikweretye re, atyewe Jesus-kenhe yanhe areye atere-irrerirreke. <sup>35</sup> Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe angkulye yanhe-ngentyele-arle itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe kwenhe Alere atyeperre anyente aty-inhe. Renhe akwetethe anthurre awerlte-anaye ingkirrekele.”

<sup>36</sup> Ngkarte angkeke-arle iperrengge, Jesus anyente anteme tnerle-anetyame. Kenhe atyewe urrpetye itne yanhele anerlte-anemele angkerre-arlke-irretyakenhe. Kenhe itne iwenhe itne-arle arerrirreke arrpenhe areyeke ilerrirretyeke arrangkwe anthurre-arle.

*Jesus-ele arrentye renhe ampe urreye-ngentyele aywepeme  
(Matthew 17:14-23; Mark 9:14-29)*

<sup>37</sup> Kele arlte arrpenhele Jesus, Peter, James, John areye apworte-ngentyele atnarnpewarreke kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe itne Jesus ikwere-werne arneke-irremele alherlte-iweke. <sup>38</sup> Kenhe artwe anyente yanhe areyengentyele Jesus-eke arlkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, the ampe urreye atyinhe anyente anthurre ngkwenge-werne akngetyeye, renhe unte anpemele angkwerre-iwetyeke. <sup>39</sup> Kenhe arrentye-arle ikwerenge aneme. Nhenge arrentye ikwere-arleke akwetethe irrpirrepemenge, kenhe re akenhe arnterrele arlkeparlkeme. Kele arrentyele imerte renhe arntirrkwemele ahelheke-arle iwepiweme, ampe urreye atyinhe yanhe-arle arerte-irremele akwetethenhe-akwetethe irnterre anthurre irrkarnpemele, arrakerte urlkerrpe-urlkerrpe-irremele. Arrentye rarle alakenhe renhe-arle renhe akurne-irretyeke mpwarepareme. <sup>40</sup> The atyewe ngkwinhe areye apayuthneke arrentye renhe ampunge-ntyele aywepewarreyeke, kenhe itne uyarne-arle aywepewarrerlengge.”

<sup>41</sup> Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re imerte itneke angkeke, “Arraty, tyerrtye arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle arrantherre akwetethe-arle apale itirrentye akngerre. Arrantherre-ame ayenge akwete ulpertelhe-ileme arrantherre-arle itelarerrirretyakenhe? Ilangareke-atwetye ayenge arrekantherrengge

anerle-anetyeke urreke anthurreke-atwetye apeke? Kele ampe urreye atyenge-werne akngetyaye!”

<sup>42</sup> Kele atyewe areyele ampe urreye renhe Jesus-werne akngetyewarreke. Nhenge arrentyele Jesus aremele, re ampe urreye renhe arntirrkwemele, ahelhe-werne ankerte-iwemele, impakimpe-iwerlatyeke-ante. Kele imerte Jesus-ele arrentye renhe ileke, “Arrentyaye, the ngenhe uterneme, ampe urreye nhenhenge-ntyale ar-ratintyaye awethe apetye-alpetyale alhaye!” Yanhe-ngentyele arrentye ampe urreye-ngentyele arratemele alheke. Kele Jesus-ele ampe urreye renhe anyikweke anthirtneke. <sup>43</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke yanhele-arle tnerirremeke, itne atnulkewarremele ngangkere ikw-erenhe arerrirrekenge angkerrirreke, “Jesus nhenhe re kwenhe ngangkere arratye anthurre-akerte, arratye an-thurre renhe!”

*Jesus ilelhome nthakenhe-arle re urreke ilwetyenhenge  
(Matthew 17:22-23; Mark 9:30-32)*

Tyerrtye ingkirreke yanhe ikwerele-arle akwete tnerlte-anemeke atnulkewarremele. Kele imerte, Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, <sup>44</sup> “Ayeye atyinhe mwantye awerrirraye tharle arrekatherre lyete ilemeke. Ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, urreke rarle, artwe anyentele ayenge alartetye Jew-kenhe anthetyenhe.” <sup>45</sup> Kenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areye apatewarremele awerrirrerlengge, itne uyarne anthurre itelareke Jesus alakenhe angkerlengge. Kenhe itne atere-irrerirreke renhe ayeye ikwere-akerte apayuthneketye.

*Angwenhe apeke-ame tyerrtye impene anthurre?  
(Matthew 18:1-5; Mark 9:33-37)*



<sup>46</sup> Ilengare apeke re, atyewe ikwerenhe areye ahele-  
 ahele akerrremele apayuthnerreke, “Atyewe angwenhe  
 apeke arrpenhe areyenge akngerre anthurre ulkere?”  
<sup>47</sup> Kenhe Jesus re akenhe awetyakenhe angkerrerlenghe.  
 Kenhe re akenhe itelareke iwenhe ikwere itne itirrewar-  
 rerlenghe. Kele imerte re akngetyemele ampe akweke  
 renhe kele ikwere itweke-arle ngkernemele. <sup>48</sup> Kenhe kele  
 re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Kele angwenhele  
 apeke ampe akweke alakenhe nhenhe atyewe akemele  
 rarle atyinhe anteye-arle, the renhe atyewe akeme-  
 anteye, Ngkartele-arlike, rarle ayenge yernekenghe. Kenhe  
 angwenhe apeke re alartetye anetyeke ahentye aneme,  
 kenhe re arrekwele arrpenhe areyeke-arlike arrernemele  
 mpwaretyeke apurrke-irretyale anetyeke.”

*Angwenhe apeke-ame re Jesus ikwere atyewe aneme?  
 (Mark 9:38-41)*

<sup>49</sup> Kenhe John Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-  
 anthenhe-aye, anwerne areke artwe anyentele arren-  
 tye aywepeler-anerlenghe arritnye ngkwinhe atniwemele.  
 Anwerne renhe ayakeke rarle anwerne-kenhe anetyaken-  
 henge.”

<sup>50</sup> Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkeke, “Angwenhe apeke  
 re anwerneke mwerre anemele, ahele-irrenhe-irrenhe  
 anetyakenhe, kenhe kele re anwerne-kenhe-arle aneme.  
 Kele yanhe renhe imperre-arle-irraye, ayakewarretyale!”

*Tyerrtye apmere Samaria-arenye areyele Jesus ayakewar-  
 reme apmere itnekenheke-werne irrpeketyenge*

<sup>51</sup> Kenhe Jesus itelarelhemele rarle ilwetyenhe  
 kenhe Ngkartele-arle renhe urreke inetyenhenge  
 apmere alkere akertne-werne akngirtnetyeke. Kenhe  
 Jesus ikwere-arrpe itirreke apmere Jerusalem ikwere-  
 werne alhetyeke yanhe ikwerele ilwetyeke. <sup>52</sup> Re

angkentye-akerte urrpetye itnenhene ikwerenge arrekwele yerneke, apmere ikwere-werne nthenthele-arle Samaria-arenye areye-arle aneme-werne, tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areye itneke ilerrirretyeke Jesus rarle itnenhene aretyeke apetyeme. Nhenge angkentye-akerte areye apmere yanheke irremele itne yanhe-arenye itnenhene apayuthnerrirremele apmere Jesus ikwere mpwarewarretyeke re apetyerlenge. <sup>53</sup> Kenhe apmere yanhe-arenye areyele itelarerrirremele Jesus rarle apmere itnekenhele anpere-irrenhetyenhe apeke apmere Jerusalem-werne alhemele arlte akngerre Jew areye-kenheke. Itne ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe Jesus ikwere apmere itnekenhele anpere-irrenhetyeke. Kenhe yanhe iperrengenge rarle, itne Jesus renhe ayakewarreke. <sup>54</sup> Kenhe angkentye-akerte nhenge areye apetyewarreke-arle Jesus ikwere-werne alperlte-iweke, ikwere iletete-alpeke nthakenhe itne-arle angekeke. Nhenge James uthene John uthenele awerle-anerremele, re-atherre Jesus renhe apayuthnerle-anerreke, “Akngerrepataye, ilerne-ame Ngkarte renhe apayuthnerle-anerreye ure alkere akertne-ngentyele yernetyeke Samaria-arenye nhenhe areye atwetyeke?”

<sup>55</sup> Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe-atherre iltemele angekeke, “Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe mpweleke angketyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Kenhe ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe itethe-iletetyeke arne akurne areye arrantherre ingkirrekele mpwarewarreketye, kenhe arpenhe itnenhene urele ampetyeke arrangwe anteye!” <sup>56</sup> ikwere iperre-ngentyele, Jesus-arlke atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke apmere yanhe ikwerenge irrepe-akemele alherlte-iweke Jerusalem-werne-atheke.

*Artwe arrpenheme itirrewarreme itne-arle apenterlte-  
apenhe-apenhe Jesus-kenhe anerrirretyeke*

*(Matthew 8:18-22)*

<sup>57</sup> Nhenge Jesus-arlike apenterlte-apenhe ikwerenhe areye-arlike Jerusalem-werne-atheke alherlte-iwemele, kenhe artwe anyente-arle Jesus ikwere-werne apetyemele angkeke, “The ngenhe apenterle-apetyeke nthenhe-werne apeke unte alherlenghe.”

<sup>58</sup> Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Kere rapite itne alhwengele anerrirreme, kenhe thiye areye akenhe arne akertnele antywele anerrirreme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apmere-kwenye-arle, ar-rangkwe. Ayenge-arle akwetethe re intetyeke. Ayenge-arle akwetethe-arle unthetyarte.”

<sup>59</sup> Kele imerte Jesus artwe arrpenheke anteme angkeke, “Ayenge apenterle-apaye!”

Kenhe artwe re akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Ayenge apele alhampwe-irreke-arle. Ayenge urrekeke impaye ayenge-arle apmere-werne alpetyeke, akngeye atyinhe arte-tyeke. Kenhe yanhe iperrele the ngenhe apenterle-apetyenhenge.”

<sup>60</sup> Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, lyete nhenhe ayenge apentaye, atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe areyele renhe iperteke artetyeke re ilwerlenghe. Kenhe unte apeke Ngkartele ngenhe itetheke mp-waretyeke ahentye-anemele, kele unte arrpenhe itneke Ngkarte ikwere-akerte ilettyeke alhaye, rarle ingkirrekeke akngerre anthurre aneme.”

<sup>61</sup> Kenhe artwe arrpenhe nhenhe anteme Jesus ikwere angkeke, “The ngenhe apenterle-apetyeke ahentye aneme. Awaye, urreke ayenge alhetyenhenge,

ayenge itirreme apmere-werne alpetyeke, atyenge-artweye areye-arlike aretyeke ayenge-arle alheme ilerle-alhetyeke.”

<sup>62</sup> Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Angwenhe apeke re Ngkarte Ikwere mwerre arraty anetyeke ahentye-aneme Apmere Akngerre Impene Ikwere-nhele kele rarle, kenhe re akenhe Ngkarte renhe-ante awerle-anetyeke.”

## 10

*Ayeye nhenhe artwe 72-pele-akerte Jesus-elarle akngakemeke*

<sup>1</sup> Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele, Jesus-ele artwe arrpenhe 72-pele akngakeke. Rarle itnenhene atherreke-atherre arrekwele yernirtneke apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe rarle alhetyenhe-werne, nthenhele-arle re urreke alhetyeke ahentye-anemele. <sup>2</sup> Jesus tyerrtye areyeke alhwarrpe-irremele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe arunthe areye apmere arrpe-anenhe yanhe ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke. Kenhe the atyenge urrkapentye akngerre urrpetye ware atnyeneme tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle inemeke Ngkarte Ikwere-werne akngetye-akngetye-alhetyenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele ingkirreke yanhe areye Ikwere-arrpe anteme-arle atnyenetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte Ikwere angkerrirraye Renhe apayuthnerrirraye urrkapentye akngerre awethe arrpenhe areye nhenhe-werne yernetyeke, Re itnenhe ingkirreke Ikwere-werne akngetyeke. <sup>3</sup> Itelarerrirraye, arrantherre akenhe nterte akwete-arle anerrirreme yepe-yepe areyarteke. Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe apmere areye-werne yerneme, arrantherre angkentye atyinhe ilettyeke. Kenhe apmere yanhele akenhe tyerrtye ahe

akngerre areye-arle aneme, itne-arle arrekantherre ahele-irretyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe akurne-ilemele. Kele arrantherre yepe-yepe-arteke-arle akngwelye artnwere ahe-akngerre areye mpwepele. <sup>4</sup> Nhenge arrantherre alherlte-iwemele yakwethe apwete mane-akerte akngerlte-iwetyale, yakwethe arne iwenhe apeke areye-arlke-akerte akngerlte-iwetyale, ingke-kenhe arpenhe apeke akngerlte-iwetyale, ingkirreke imperlte-alhemele alherlte-iwaye. Apmere arpenheke-arpenhe areye-werne iparrpe alherlte-iwaye. Ilangare apeke re arpenhe areye-arlke arrantherre mpepeke anyente-irrerirremele awethe tnetyale anpere akwete alhetyeke. Angketyale, anpere akwete alhaye.

<sup>5</sup> “Kenhe urreke arrantherre ilthe arpenhe-kenheke irrptyenhenge, itneke alakenhe angkerrirraye, ‘Ngkartele arrekantherrele-arlenge aneme-arle akwetethenhe-akwetethe.’ <sup>6</sup> Kenhe yanhe-arenye apeke arrekantherre mwerre angkerrirrerlenge, Ngkartele itnekenge anetyenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe. Kenhe itne apeke arrekantherre ahentye-kwenye anerrirrerlenge, itnenhene imperre-arle-irraye, Ngkartele itnenhe impemele anteye.

<sup>7-8</sup> “Kenhe arrantherre apmere akngerre itne-kenheke itweke irrerirremele, kenhe angwenhe apeke arrekantherre-werne arratintyewarremenge kele imerte arrenhantherrenhe kwene-werne akngirtnewarremele arrekantherre mwerre anerrirrerlenge, merne iwenhe apeke renhe antherre-irremele iwenhe apeke renhe antywerre-arlke-irremele, kele ikwerenge anerrirraye apmere ikwerenhele. Kenhe mpwarenty akngerrele iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe inetyeke rarle mpwarerlenge. Kenhe arpenhe yanhe re apeke arrenhantherrenhe mwerre arntarnte-arerlenge, kele

akangkemele anerrirraye ikwerenge, apmere arrpenhe areye-werne alherlte-iwetyale. Kenhe arrantherre atyenge renhe ware mpwarerlte-apeme iwenhe-iwenhe ikwere-arteke apeke.

<sup>9</sup> “Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye, apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe yanhe-arenye areye-arle, rlkerte apeke irrerir-rerleng, kele itnenhene mwerre-arle-ilerrirraye. Itneke alakenhe-arle angkerrirraye, ‘Akurne-arle mpwareke-iperre utepe-irraye akurne mpwaretyale, angathe ir-rerleng Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke alartetye anteme anetyenhe itnenhe lterrke akwete atnyenetyeke.’

<sup>10</sup> “Kenhe arrantherre apmere arrpenheke itweke irrerirremele, kenhe itne arrekantherre-werne arratinyewarremele arrenhantherrenhe alhule-iwarremele ayeye arrekantherrenhe awetyeke ahentye-kwenyele, kenhe arrantherre akenhe yanhe ulkere-werne alherlte-iwemele itneke angkerrirrerleng,  
<sup>11</sup> ‘Kele, ingke anwerne akngelhewarremele urlpmernte lernelherrirremele arrekantherretye anwerneke arrantherre akangkwe-irrerirretyakenheng. Arrantherre anteme nhenhe-arle awerrirraye! Ngkarte-arle ingkirrekeke Akngerre Anthurre aneme. Kenhe arrantherre renhe awerrirretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe lyete. Arlte angathe irrerleng Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke alartetye anteme anetyenhe itnenhe lterrke akwete atnyenetyeke.’

<sup>12</sup> “Ayenge-arle arrekantherre arraty-arle angkeme, arlte ingkernenge Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areye akngakemele akalkelhe-iletynhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele. Re aywepemele yernetyenhe Sodom-arenye areye apmere akurne arrenkwelthe-arle akwetethe aneme-werne. Re tyerrtye angkentye ngkwenge-arle

aweke areye apale-arle angkemele renhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe areye-arlke yerneme. Kenhe itne akenhe rlkerte akngerre anthurre renhe inetyenhe Sodom-arenye areyenge awethe arntwarre ulkere.”

*Jesus-ele itnenhene alkngetherre anthurre ileme ikwere-arle akangkwe-irrerirretyakenheke*

*(Matthew 11:20-24)*

<sup>13</sup> Kenhe Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Akurne akngerre-arle anetyenhe Chorazin-arenye areyeke-arlke Bethsaida-arenye areyeke-arlke. Apmere arrekatherrenge tharle tyerrtye rlkerte areye-arle angkwerre-iwengeke ngangkerele-arle mwerre-ileke, ngangkerele-arlke atningke arrpenhe mpwareke. Kele arrantherre areke-arle iperre, Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyakenhe-arle. The apeke alakenhe arrekwele mpwareke-arle apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele tyerrtye apmere yanhe atherre-arenye areye-arle kele iparrpe-arle apure-irremere akurne itnekenhe-ngentyele kele imerte mantere ingkweyeke irrpemele imerte arlpmenyele inngerre apernelhemele imernetyeke apure-irremele akurnentye impemele. \* <sup>14</sup> Arrantherre nhenhe awerrirraye! Urreke, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkartele-arle inemele akngaketyenhe tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele, re alkngetherre ilemele tyerrtye areye Tyre-arenye, arrpenhe areye-arlke Sidon-arenye itnenhe apmere akurne-werne yernetyenhe, itne arrenkwelthe inetyenhenge rlkerte-irretyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ilemele ante yernemele

---

\* 10:13 Apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areye-arle akwetethe-arle akurne mpwarerlte-anetyarte, kele Israel-arenye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre areyele ileke tyerrtye yanhe areye akurne-arle.

arrantherre-arlike arrpenhe yanhe areyenge alhetyeke. Kele apmere yanhenge arrantherre rlkerte arrpenhe-arle inetyenhe tyerrtye itnekenge awethe arntwarre ulkere. <sup>15</sup> Kenhe arrantherre apmere Capernaum-elarle anerrirremeke, arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe alkere akertne anthurre-werne utyernetyenhe apeke? Arrangkwe! Kenhe Re akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ure atetherre-werne iwetyenhe-tetye.”

<sup>16</sup> Kenhe kele Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Angwenhe apekele arrenhantherrenhe awemele re ayenge-inpe awetyenhele. Kenhe angwenhe apekele arrenhantherrenhe ipmentyele-iwemele, rarle ayenge-inpe-arle ipmentyele-iweme, Ngkarte atyinhe-inpe ayenge-arle apmere nhenhe-werne yernekeke.”

Kele yanhe ikwenge-ntyale, artwe 72-pele yanhe a-ye, itne Jesus-nge arrekwele apmere arrpenhe areye-werne alherlte-iweke.

*Ayeye nhenhe artwe 72-pele-akerte Jesus-werne-arle apetyete-alpemeke*

<sup>17</sup> Kenhe artwe 72-pele nhenge areye Jesus ikwere-werne akangkentye anthurre apetyete-alpemele ikwere akangkemele angkerrireke, “Akngerrepataye, nhenge anwerne tyerrtye areye arerrirremele arrentye areye-arle itnekele-arlenge anerrirremeke, anwerne arrentye itnenhene ilerrirreke tyerrtye yanhe areye-ngentyele arratintyewarreyeke, unte-arle anwernenhe ileke-arle-arteke mpwarerlte-apetyeke. Ayeye ngkwinhe nhenhe arratyeh anthurre-arle! Arrentye areyele anwernenhe awerrirremele anwerne itnenhene tyerrtye itneke-ngentyele ar-ratintyewarreyeke ilerrirrerleng.”



<sup>18</sup> Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyeye Jesus itneke angkeke, “The Satan arrentye alartetye areke alkere akertne-  
ngentyeye kwatye alarrkentye-arteke atnyetye-akerle-  
rlenge. <sup>19</sup> Kenhe arrantherre ayenge awerrirraye!  
The arrenhantherrenhe utnenge akngerre antheke.  
Arrangkwe anthurrele-arle arrenhantherrenhe  
atwetyeke! Kenhe apmwele apeke atnethakertele  
apeke arrenhantherrenhe uthneme, arrantherre  
rlkerte-irrerirretyakenhe anetyenhenge, ilwerrirretyeke  
arrangkwe-arle. Arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe  
uyarne atweme. <sup>20</sup> Kenhe arrantherre ulyeye-  
arle irrerirretyale anerrirre arrentye areye-arle  
arrekantherre akangkwe-irrekenge! Ngkarteke  
arrekantherrenhe arritnye itelarentye itnenhe arrerneke  
apmere alkere akertne ikwerenheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge  
anteme arrantherre akangkewarraye!”

*Ayeye akweke nhenhe-arle Jesus ikwere-akerte Ngkarteke-  
arle akangkemeke*

<sup>21</sup> Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Jesus re, Utnenge  
Akngerre ikwerele-arlenge anemenge, Ngkarteke  
akangkemele angkeke, “Akngeye-aye, unte kwenhe  
tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anthurre, apmere ahelhe  
nhenhele-arlike alkere akertnele-arlike. Kele the ngenhe  
utyernemele tnakeme, unte-arle angkentye mwerre  
nhenhe tyerrtye areyeke imernekenge nhenge ngkwenge  
akutne areyeke, unte akaltye areyeke imernetyakenhe  
aneke, unte-arle alengke-arle-iweke itne-ketyenge.  
Yewe Akngeye-aye, unte alakenhe mpwareke unte-arle  
ahentye-aneke warte.” Alakenhe rarle Jesus Akngeye  
ikwerenheke angkeke.

<sup>22</sup> Kele ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus itneke angkeke, “Akng-  
eye atyinhele ayenge arne ingkirreke anthurre antheke.

Ayenge-arle Alere Ikwerenhe. Re-ante ayenge itelareme anthurre. Kenhe ayenge-arle akenhe, Alerikwe-arle, the-ante Renhe itelareme anthurre. Kenhe yanhe areye the akngakeke-arle, tharle itneke Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ileke, yanhe areye-arle atyenge-artweye-arle anemeke, itne Ngkarte awerrirretyenhe.” Alakenhe rarle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

<sup>23</sup> Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, Jesus re-arrpe aneme ikwerenhe areye-ante-akerte anteme re anemele, itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre akangkentye anthurre anerrirretyeke ingkirrenyeke arrantherre-arle arerrirrekenge. <sup>24</sup> Kenhe the akenhe arrekannerre arratyene renhe-arle ileme: Arrule anthurre tyerrtye artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-arlike, alartetye arrpenhe areye-arlike, itne akwele ahentye-anemele aretyeke iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre-arle aremeke. Kele itne akenhe uyerreke-arle, aretyakenhe akwete. Itne akwele awetyeke-arlike ahentye-aneke arrantherre-arteke, itne akenhe awetyakenhe akwete-arle uyerreke-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkentye anthurre anerrirreme.”

*Ayeye nhenhe tyerrtye mwerre-akerte apmere Samaria-arenye-arle*

*(Matthew 22:34-40; Mark 12:28-34)*

<sup>25</sup> Arlte arrpenhele, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe angkentye akngerre Moses-kenheke re Jesus ikwerenhe ularele ware apetyeke, renhe apayuthnemele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye! Arne iwenhe-ame mwerre the mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke anyente-irremele ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge?”

<sup>26</sup> Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Iwenhe aneme intelhe-ilentyele angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhele?”

<sup>27</sup> Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe anteme Jesus-eke angkirtneke, “Unte Ngkarteke-ante ware ahentye-anetyeke atyepes-atyepes. Ikwerenge untyeme-irretyeke arrangkwe. Ikwere-ante ware urrkaperle-anetyeke atyepes-atyepes! Angkentye arrpenhe akngerre akenhe aneme-arle alakenhe: Arrpenhe areyeye ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpes-arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke.”

<sup>28</sup> Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Mwerre rarle. Unte apeke alakenhe irrentye, unte Ngkarte Ikwerenge akwete-ante anerle-anetyenhe.”

<sup>29</sup> Kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe re akenhe tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe-arle areyeye ahentye-kwenye-arle. Rarle itirretyarte Ngkarteke mwerre akwele aneme, arrangkwe-arle. Re Jesus awethe apayuthneke, “Kenhe angwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge ahentye anthurre anetyeke? Atyenge-artweye areyeye-ante apeke, apmerrre arrpenhe-arenye areyeye anteye apeke?”

<sup>30</sup> Kenhe Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle ikwere ilerlengere renhe akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke, “Artwe Jew-arenye anyente apmerrre Jerusalem-ele anetyarte. Arlte anyentele re apmerrre Jerusalem-engentyele apmerrre Jericho-werne-atheke alheke. Kenhe re apmerrre yanhe ikwere itweke-irretye-alhemele, kenhe renhe artwe anyelkngalthe areyeye atwerrirrerlengere, mantere irlwemele ikwere-arleke renhe tnyante atwerrirrerreke. Kele renhe itne imperlte-alheke re-arrpes ilwetyeke.

<sup>31</sup> “Kenhe arlte ikwerele-anteye, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe anyente iwerre ikwerele-anteye apetyeke. Re renhe aretye-alheke iwerrele interle-anerlengere, kenhe re anperrre alhemele impentyele arenheke renhe arntarnte-aretyakenhele, re anperrre-alhemele akwete.

<sup>32</sup> “Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyeye artwe arrpenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe-arle re apmere Israel-arenye-anteye-arle ingkerne-arle apetyeke. Nhenge re renhe aretye-alhemele iwerrele ikwerele-anteye interle-anerleng. Kele re renhe anperele-anteye arenhemele alheke.

<sup>33</sup> “Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, artwe arrpenhe awethe-arle iwerre ikwerele-anteye apetyeke, re tangkeye-akerte-arle. Artwe nhenhe re apmere Samaria-arenye. Kenhe re artwe renhe aretye-alheke iwerrele interle-anerleng, ikwere alhwarrpe-irreke. <sup>34</sup> Kele imerte re artwe ikwere-werne alhemele, ngkwarle theleke, anterele utyene renhe apanemele. Kele imerte utyene areye manterele ayerneke renhe mwerre-ilemele. Re rlkerte renhe tangkeye-ke utyerneke. Ikwerenge-ntyeye re renhe ilthe-werne akngemele merne-arlike kere-arlike renhe antheke. Kele imerte re rlkerte renhe antyameke atheneke.

<sup>35</sup> “Ingweleme arrpenhele re artwe iltheke-artweye ikwere angkeke, ‘Lyete ware ayenge alheme, apwerte mane nhenhe atnyenaye ngkwenge, rlkerte renhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Unte apeke mane yanhe uyerrelhe-ilemele, nhenge ayenge urreke apetye-alpetyenhe ngenhe mane awethe anthetye-alpetyenhenge.’ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye re mane ngkweltye atherre renhe antheke. Kele re.”

<sup>36</sup> Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus-ele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe apayuthneke renhe-arle urrtyekele-iwekeke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame unte ayeye yanheke itirreme? Angwenhe anthurre artwe yanheke-artweye aneke renhe-arle atwerrirrerleng mantere ikwerenge-arle rakemele arne arrpenhe areye-arlike ineke?”

<sup>37</sup> Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe ikwere angkirtneke, “Artwe apmere Samaria-arenye, Jew anetyakenhe-arle anekeke, rlkerte renhe-arle mwerre-ilekeke, rarle arratye ikwere-artweye.”

Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Ye, arratye. Kele alhaye, ingkirreke anthurreke apmere arrpe-anenheke mwerre anetyeke, unte kwenhe Israel-eke-artweye areye-anteke-artweye anetyakenhe, ingkirreke anthurre apmere arrpe-anenhe areyeke-artweye.”

*Ayeye nhenhe angkwerenhenge atherre-akerte*

<sup>38</sup> Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke, itne ayerrere-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alherlte-iwepiwemele. Kele itne apmere akwekeke irretye-atherre-alhemele. Kenhe arelhe Martha arritnye aneke apmere yanhe ikwere aneke-arle. Re itnenhene apayuthneke apmere ikwerenhele unekele interrirretyeke. Kele itne apmere ikwerenhe-werne alherlte-iwemele anetyeke. <sup>39</sup> Kenhe atyeyikwe Martha-kenhe Mary arritnye ikwerele-arlenge aneke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe apmere kwenele anemele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheke yanhele-arle anemeke. Kenhe Mary re akenhe apmere kweneke irrpintyemele Jesus-nge arrekwele aneke ingke ikwerenhe itwele. <sup>40</sup> Kenhe Martha re akenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke itneke merne-arle itetyame. Re ingkerte-irreke Mary ikwere, kele re imerte Jesus ikwere-werne apetyemele angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, the-ante merne iteme. Mary nhenhe-arle-artaye, iwenhenge-arle-ame ilerne apeke merne iterle-anerretyakenhe? Rarle anerle-aneme ware ngenhe awerle-anemele. Renhe ilaye, ilerne merne apurtele iterle-anerretyeke apetyetyeke!”

<sup>41</sup> Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Martha-aye, Martha-aye! Iwenheke-ame unte Mary-eke ingkerte-irremele mernenge? Arrangkwe-arle, the renhe iletaye-kenhe ngkwengenge merne itetyeke alhetyeke. <sup>42</sup> Kenhe Mary re akenhe ayeye atyengenge awetyeke ahentye-arle-aneme. Kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe anyente impene anthurre renhe-arle awetyeke, kenhe Mary re akenhe renhe arraty akngakeke. Arrpenhele ikwerenge awethe akngetyakenhe anthurre renhe.”

## 11

*Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenge re atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthemele nthakenhe-akenhe Ngkarteke angkerrirretyeke*

*(Matthew 6:5-15)*

<sup>1</sup> Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus Ngkarte Anyikweke angketyame. Re angkeke-arle-iperre aneke, atyewe ikwerenhe anyente ikwere-werne apetyeke ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, anwernenhe akaltyele-anthaye nthakenhe-akenhe Ngkarteke anwerne angkerrirretyeke. Unte itelareme, nhenge John-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arle akaltyele-antheke-arteke, nthakenhe-akenhe Ngkarteke itne angkerrirretyeke.”

<sup>2</sup> Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkerrirremele, alakenhe angkerrirraye:

‘Ngkarte Akngeyaye, impene anthurre kwenhe arritnye Ngkwihinhe aneme.

Anwerneke apetyaye akngerre anthurre anetyeke.

<sup>3</sup> Arlte nhenhenge anwernenhe merne anthaye.

<sup>4</sup> Anwerne akurne mpwareke-arle iperre, anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe anaye.

Alakenhe-arteke, nhenge arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe akurne mpwarerlenge, anwerne itnenhe ilper-netyakenhe aneme.

Anwernenhe akurne-werne-atheke akngetyalaye!  
 “Kenhe alakenhe-arle arrantherre angkerrirretyeke Ngkarteke.”

*Ngkartele anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme*

<sup>5-6</sup> Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele, Jesus atyewe ikwernenhe areyeke angkeke, “The arrekantherre ayeye akweke Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte iletynhe, nthakenhe-akenhe Rarle anwerneke mwantye-mwantye aneke. Kenhe arrantherre angwenhe re apeke lyete merneke arrangkwe aneme. Kenhe unte akenhe ingwe akngerrele kake ngkwinhe-werne alhemele angketye-alhemele arlkemele, ‘Kakaye, akeme-irraye, merne ayenge anthaye, atyewe atyinhe the anthetyeke. Rarle apmere atyinhewerne apetyeke alethe alheke-iperre, kenhe ayenge akenhe merne-kwenye-arle, arrangkwe-arle.’

<sup>7</sup> “Kenhe kake akngerrepate re ngkwenge angkirtnerlenge, ‘Anwernenhe impaye, ingwe akngerrele imarte nhenhe. Iwenheke-ame unte apetyeke nhenge ingkirreke ankwe-arle interrirrerlenge-werne? Arrangkwe-arle, ayenge akeme-irretyakenhe ngenhe merne anthetyeke.’ Kenhe atyeyikwe re akenhe yanhe ikwerele akwete tnerle-anemele renhe apayuthnerle-aneme akwete anthurre. <sup>8</sup> Kenhe the arrekantherre ileme, tyerrtye nhenhe re akeme-irretyange ngenhe merne anthetyeke atyeyikwe-arle anerlenge, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe re akenhe akeme-irremele ngenhe anthetyenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye-aneme, unte-arle renhe akwete anthurre apayuthnerlenge.

<sup>9-10</sup> “Kele, angwenhele apeke arne iwenhe-iwenheke renhe Ngkarteke akwete anthurre apayuthnerle-aneme re renhe ineme-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke arne iwenhe ikwere apale unthemele kele re renhe aretye-alheme-arle. Kenhe angwenhele apeke re arriwe renhe ltare-atwetye-alhemele, Ngkarteke renhe altywere-ileme re Ikwere-werne alhetyeke renhe aretye-alhetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ikwere apayuthnerrirretyeke, kele Re arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre apeke Ikwere akwete-arle untherlte-anemele, Re kele arrekantherre imernelheme. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arriwe renhe akwete-arle ltare-atwerlte-aneme, kenhe Re kele arriwe renhe arrekantherre altywere-ileme-arle arrantherre-arle irrperirretyehenge.

<sup>11</sup> “Kenhe arrantherre nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe alere arrekantherrenhe apeke irpengeke apayuthnerlenge? Arrantherre-ame renhe apmwe anthetyenhe? Arrangkwe! Arrantherre-arle renhe irpenge-arrpe-arle anthetyenhe arlkwetyeke. <sup>12</sup> Arrantherre nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe re apeke arrenhantherrenhe kwarteke apayuthnerlenge? Arrantherre-ame renhe atnethakerte-arle anthetyenhe? Arrangkwe! Arrantherre renhe kwarte-arrpe-arle arlkwetyeke anthetyeke.

<sup>13</sup> “Kele arrantherre ampe arrekantherrenhe areye arne mwerre antherlte-aneme itne arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerlenge, kele arrantherre-arle akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemenge. Kele Akngeye arrekantherrenhe alkere akertnele-arle anemeke arrantherre itirrewarremele iwenhe-arteke-arle Re aneke? Rarle nhenge mwerre anthurre aneme, arrekantherrenge mwerre akngerre ulkere, Re akenhe Utmenge Akngerre aywer-



rkele anthentye akngerre-arle arrantherre apayuthner-  
lenge.”

*Tyerrtye Jew areye angkerrirreke Jesus re akwele arrentye  
akngerre yanhe-kenhe-arle akwele*

*(Matthew 12:22-32; Mark 3:20-30)*

<sup>14</sup> Arlte arrpenhele, artwe anyente angketyakenhe arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlenge anakenge. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe artwe yanhe renhe angketyeke mwerre-ileke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele arerrirreke renhe nthakenhe-ilerlenge, itne apatewarreke. <sup>15</sup> Nhenge arrpenhemele arerrirreke renhe nthakenhe-ilerlenge, itne angkerrirreke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame yanhele re-ante-arle arrentye yanhe renhe ayweperne? Kenhe Arrentye nhenge Beelzebul-ele ngangkere ikwerenhe renhe antheke. Arrantherre itelareme arrentye alartetye nhenge arrentye arrpenhe areyeke, alakenhenge akwele re arrentye aywepere-anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele.”

<sup>16</sup> Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Jesus renhe arrkernemele urrtyrremele ware, ikwere angkerrirreke, “Unte tyerrtye itnenhene mwerre-ilaye ngangkerele unte itirreke Ngkartele-arle akwele ngenhe antheke-arle. Kenhe kele anwerne itelarerrirretyenhe Ngkarte ngkwenge akangkentye anemenge.”

<sup>17-18</sup> Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itelareme nthakenhe-arle itne ikwere itirrewarreme. Re itneke angkirtneke, “Arrantherre apale-arle itirrewarreme. Arrantherre itirrewarreme Beelzebul rarle ayenge akwele ngangkere ikwerenhe antheke-athene arrentye itnenhene tyerrtye itneke-ngentyele aywepetyeke. Yanhe arratye anetyakenhe-arle, arrangwe anthurre-arle. Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekantherre angketyeke akweke ware. Tyerrtye apmere anyente-arenye areye apeke

atwerrentye akngerre itne akenhe akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, tyerrtye areyeke arrangkwe anetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhe anteye artweye-nhenge areye apeke warle anyente-arenye areye atwerrerte-aneme imerte akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, tyerrtye areyeke arrangkwe anetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhe-ante-arle Beelzebul-eke, re apeke arrentye ikwere akwerrke areye aywepetyeke aneke kele itne ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneme ikwere anetyakenhe, kele re iltyelaye irremele nterte anteme-arle aneme, alyepe-alyepe-irremere alartetye itnekenhe anetyakenhe anteme. <sup>19</sup> Kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkeme arrentye Beelzebul arritnyele-arle akwele ngangkere ayenge antheme arrentye areye ayweperte-anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele. The apeke-arle arrentye aywepeme ngangkere ikwerenhele angwenhele-arle akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere antheke arrentye aywepetyeke? Arrentye Satan-eleye? Arrangkwe, Ngkarte-arle itnenhe ngangkere antheke arrentye areye aywepetyeke. Arrantherre apale angkeme Beelzebul-ele akwele ayenge ngangkere ikwerenhe anthemenge arrentye areye aywepetyeke. <sup>20</sup> Kenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe re apele ayenge ngangkere-arle antheme the arrentye areye aywepetyeke. Arrantherre ayenge areke-arle iperrele arrentye aywepertenge itelaretyenhe Ngkarte-arle apetyeke arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-ilettyeke arrekatherre Alartetye anetyenhenge.”

<sup>21</sup> Kenhe ikweringe-ntyale Jesus-ele itneke ayeye akweke artwe lterrke anthurre ikwere-akerte ileke, Satan nhenhe ikwere-akerte. “Kenhe artwe anyentele arne ingkirrekeke-artweye arntarnte-arerle-aneme apmere kwenele anerle-anemele anyelkgele inerrirreketye. Re

irraweye anthurre anerle-aneme alkwerte-arlke-akerte, irryarte-arlke-akerte, alye-arlke-akerte anyelkngela inerrirreketye. Alakenhe rarle re akwetethenhe-akwetethe arntarnte-arepareme apmere ikwerenhe-arrpe. <sup>22</sup> Kenhe nthakenhe irretyenhe urreke re, nhenge arrpenhe apetyerlenge ikwerenge lterrke akngerre ulkere? Nthakenhe anteme-arle re irretyenhe nhenge lterrke akngerre yanhe re arne ikwerenhe areye anyelkngela inerlenge? Kenhe lterrke akngerrele akenhe artwe arrpenhe renhe atwetyenhe, alkwerte-arlke, irryarte-arlke ikwerenge-ntyela rakemele. Kele imerte re arne arrpenhe areye-arlke ikwerenge-ntyela ingkirrenyeka raketyenhe. Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyela re arrpenhe itnenhene anteme anthetyenhenge. Kele.” Kenhe ayeye nhenhe arratyeh anthurre rarle, Jesus-ele lterrke renhe Satan ikwerenge-ntyela rakemele aywepeke.

<sup>23</sup> Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyela, Jesus tyerrtye Jew areyeke angkeke, “Tyerrtye apeke atyengenge apurte urkapetyakenhe kele re arrentye Satan-kenhe-arle atyenge ahele-irremele. Re apeke tyerrtye areye Ngkartewerne akngetye-alpetyakenhe kele re itnenhe aterele-anthemele atyenge-ketyenge aywepemele.”

*Jesus-ele itnenhene awethe akaltyele-antheme arrentye areye-akerte*

*(Matthew 12:43-45)*

<sup>24</sup> Kenhe Jesus re angkeke, “Nhenge arrentye tyerrtye ikwerenge-ntyela arratemele, re apmere ingkinyele-arteke anteme anemenge, tyerrtye arrpenhe anetyakenhe anteme, arrangkwe anthurre. Kenhe arrentye-arle apmere kwatye-kwenyele-arlke ahurratyeh untherle-apemele, apmere mwerreke arerle-apemele anetyeke.

Kenhe re apeke apmere mwerreke uyarne aremele ane-tyeke re ilelhemele alhepalheme, 'Ayenge-arle tyerrtye nhenge-werne alpetyeke itirreme ikwerele-arlenge arrekwele ayenge-arle aneke-werne. Kenhe arrpenheke arrangkwe rarle re lyete aneme.' <sup>25</sup> Arratye rarle, arrentye tyerrtye nhenge-werne alpemele renhe aretye-alpeke apmere alkarle-arteke renhe ingkirreke-arle akngarte-iwerlenge. <sup>26</sup> Re anteme alpemele arrentye 7-pele arrpenhe akngetye-alpeke, ikwerenge akurne anthurre ulkere-arle. Kele itne tyerrtye yanheke irrpirtnewarremele atneme ikwerele-arlenge apmere mpwaremele. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, tyerrtye arrentye areye-akerte re akurne awethe-arle re anekenge-ntyete anpere anthurre anteme aneme."

*Ayeye akweke nhenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye-akerte akangkentye anthurre-arle anerrirremeke*

<sup>27</sup> Jesus-ele akwete renhe-arle arrentye itne-akerte ilerle-anemenge, arelhe re akenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, "Kele the itelareme meye ngkwinhe kele re mwerre akangkentye anthurre anerle-aneme. Re ngenhe atnyeneke amangkelhe-ilemele!"

<sup>28</sup> Kenhe Jesus arelheke angkirtnerlenge, "Yanhe apeke apele arratye rarle. Kenhe the akenhe ngenhe ileme, angwenhele apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe mwantyele aweme, kenhe Ngkartele renhe-arle akangkentye anthurre mpwarerlenge!"

*Jesus-ele alartetye Jew-kenhe areye-ketye utnenge ikw-erenhe mwernte-ileke imerneketyenge*

*(Mark 8:11-12; Matthew 12:29-32)*

<sup>29-32</sup> Tyerrtye atningke Jesus-ele-arlenge apurte-irrerirreke, kenhe re itneke angkerlenge, "Arrantherre apmere nhenhele-arle anerrirrepirremeke

rante-rante anthurre, ingkirrenyeke akurne anerrirremele. Arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arratye apentewarretyakenhe anerrirrepirreme. Arrantherre ayenge akwete apayuthneme the akwele ngangkerele mpwaretyeke arrantherre-arle atyenge-ante-arle akangkwe-irremele areme ayenge aremele alakenhe mpwarerlenge. Kele arrangkwe, Ngkarte-arle iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre-arle aretyenhenge ware akwele. Urreke-arle arrantherre aretyenhe arne nhenge-arle Jonah renhe nthakenhe-irrekenge-arteke kele arrantherre itelaremele-arle. Arrule re itelarentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe anetyarte. Ngkartele renhe apmere Nineveh arritnye ikwere-werne yerneke yanhe-arenye areyeke iletayeke Ngkarte-werne-atheke utepe-irremele apetyete-alpetyeke, itne-arle akurne mpwarewarretyartenge. Kenhe lyete akenhe ayenge artwe Jonah-arteke anteye-arle. The arrenhantherrenhe ileme Ngkarte-werne utepe-irrerirraye.

“Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre awethe iletayeke ahentye-aneme artwe nhenge Jonah angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-akerte. Arrule anthurrenge re, apmere Nineveh-arenye areyele awerrirrerlenge Jonah-ele itneke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ileke. Re itneke Ngkarte-akerte iletarte. Kele re itneke ileke-arle iperre, itne arne akurne ingkirreke anthurre itnenhe imperlte-alheke itne-arle mpwarewarretyarte Ngkarte Ikwere-werne itne utepe-irrintyete-alpeke. Kenhe urreke re anteme, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe apmere Nineveh-arenye areye tnerirremele angkerirreme arrantherre kwenhe mwerre anerrirretyakenhe anteye-arle. Alakenhenge angkentye atyinhe ak-

enhe angkentye Jonah ikwerenhenge akngerre-ulkere-arle. Itne angkentye ikwerenhe awerrirreke, kenhe ar-rantherre akenhe angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhe.

“The arrekatherre angkentye arpenhe iletynhe: Ar-rule anthurre arelhe alartetye Sheba-arenye, apmere arlenge anthurre-ngentye apetyeke artwe akaltye an-thurre Solomon awetyeke. Kenhe lyete nhenhe akenhe angkentye atyinhe angkentye Solomon ikweren-henge akngerre-ulkere-arle, kenhe arrantherre angken-tye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhe. Kele arlte ingker-nenge, Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke itirre-tyenhe nthakenhe itneke mpwaretyeke. Kenhe arelhe nhenge re akenhe tneleme angkeme arrantherre kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhenge-arle.”

*Ayeye nhenhe alknгентhe arratyе-akerte*

<sup>33</sup> Arlte arpenhele re, Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “nhenge tyerrtyele apmere kweneke-arle lamp alknгентhe-ilemele imerte urtne akwekele artetyakenhe anemele, kenhe re akenhe akertneke arrernemele ingkirrekele alknгентhe irrelenge aretyenhenge. <sup>34</sup> Alknge ngkwinhe-arle alknгентhe-arteke tyerrtye ngkwinheke. Alknge mwerre apeke unte mwerre aretyeke, unthemele mwerre. Kenhe alknge ngkwinhe akurne apeke, ingwemertele aneme-arteke, aretyeke arrangwe-arle, unte itelaretyakenhe-arle irreme. <sup>35</sup> Alakenhe ikweretye rarle, arrantherre mwantye anthurre anerrirraye. Alknгентhe impene Ngkarte-kenhele arrenhantherrenhe iwerre arratyе arrekwele-ileme. <sup>36</sup> Kenhe arrantherre Ngkarte ikwere arratyе mwerre rarle apenterlte-anaye,

arrantherre arrtyernelhemele alkngenthe akngerre-arteke. Ingwemertele arrenhantherrenhe artetyakenhe ntulye-arteke.” Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

*Jesus-ele alartetye Jew-kenhe areye akurne atniweme  
(Matthew 23:1-39; Mark 12:38-40)*

<sup>37</sup> Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke-arle-ipperenge, kenhe artwe Pharisee areye-ngentyele anyente ikwere-werne apetyemele angketye-alheke, “Atyengenge apetyaye apmere atyinhe-werne merne arlkwetyeke.” Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwerenge alheke apmere ikwerenhe-werne. <sup>38</sup> Kenhe artwele merne Jesus ikwere akngetyeke, re arlkweryenge. Kenhe urreke merne renhe arlkwetyenhenge re iltyeke-amparre alhewelhetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Pharisee akenhe Jesus-eke apatemele angkeke, “Urreke unte merne arlkwetyenhenge, iltyeke-amparre alhewelhaye, angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre mwerrentye.”

<sup>39</sup> Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Urreke arrantherre Pharisee areyele arlkwerrirrentyenhenge, arrantherre tyampite uthene plate uthene akethe-ante urlkernemele, kwene akenhe aternnge-arle. Arrantherre yanhe-arteke, arrantherre-arrpe akethele alkarle anthurre mpwarelhemele, kenhe kwenele akurne akwete anerrirreme. Arrantherre arrpenhe areyenge anyelkngele ineme, ankeye akngerre-inpe anerrirremele. <sup>40</sup> Arrantherre arerte! Ngkartele tyerrtye arrenhantherrenhe mpwareke, kwene-arlke arrenhantherrenhe re mpwareke, utnenge-arlke, akurrknge-arlke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe aketheke ware itirrewarreme iwenhe ikwere apeke-arlke arrpenhe areyele arerrirretyeke. <sup>41</sup> Ngkarte arrekantherre ahentye-aneme arne-arlke anetyakenhe

areye-arle arntarnte-arerrirretyeke. Nhenhe ikwere-arle Re ahentye-aneme: Arrantherre apeke merne atnyenewarreme, itnenhene antherrirre. Nhenge arrantherre itnenhene antherrirremele, arrantherre angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe renhe-arle apentewarreme.

<sup>42</sup> “Kenhe arrantherre Pharisee areye, ayenge arrekanttherre alhwarrpe-arle-irreme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Nhenge arrantherre arne akweke areye karteneke ngkerneme itne lyaperlenge, arunthe akweke arpelhe-akerte areye, arne akweke nhenge mint-arlke, rue-arlke, merne atherrke arpenhe areye-arlke. Kele imerte itneke-ngentyele arrantherre merne annge 100 akngeme, imerte akngakemele Ngkarteke 10-pele anthemele angkentye ikwerenhenge-arle anemenge. Alakenhe nhenhe rarle angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe arrantherre-artaye? Arrantherre-tetye-arle akenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe nhenhe renhe apentewarretyeke, tyerrtye arpenhe itneke-arlke mwerre anerrirraye, Ngkarte ikwere-arlke ahentye-anerrirretyeke anteye.

<sup>43</sup> “Kenhe arrantherre Pharisee areye, ayenge arrekanttherre alhwarrpe-irreme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Nhenge arrantherre tyatye akweke-werne alherlte-iwemele, arrantherre imerte apmERE mwerre akngerreke-arle arerlte-apeme arrernelhetyeke. Nhenhe akurne-arle. Nhenge arrantherre alhemele merne uthene kere uthene inetyeke, arrantherre arnterre anthurre-arle akangkemele tyerrtye arpenhe areye arrekanttherre akaperte kwene-irrerlenge, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlke akerlenge.

<sup>44</sup> “Kenhe ayenge akenhe Pharisee areye alhwarrpe-arle-irreme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe



ipmentye iweme! Kenhe arrpenheme itirrewarreme arrantherre-arle mwerre anerrirremenge akwele. Kenhe arrangwe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre akurne iperte areye-arteke ilweke-arle areye-arle arteke. Kenhe arrpenhe nhenhe areyele apeke ahelhe iperte areye itelarerrirretyakenhe-arle, itne iperte yanhe areyele akertnele tyanenHEME alherlte-iwepiweme itne itelaretyakenhe areye apeke. Kenhe itne apeke alakenhe renhe mpwarewarreme, kele angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre itne akurne-irretyenhenge Temple Jew areye-kenheke irrpetyeke arrangwe, week anyenteke. Kenhe yanhe-arteke tyerrtye itne akutne arrantherre-arle akurne anemenge. Kele imerte itne arrenhantherrenhe areke-arle iperre itne akurne-irrerirreme arrantherre-arteke.”

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye alnggarre-ileme angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-akerte-arle  
(Matthew 23:1-36; Mark 12:38-40)*

<sup>45</sup> Ikwere iperre-ngentyele, artwe Jew anyente, angkentye akngerre itne-kenheke-arle akaltyele-anthetyarte, Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, unte anwernenhe akurne atniweme, iwenheke-arle-ame unte anwerneke angkentye akurne yanhe angkeme?”

<sup>46</sup> Kenhe Jesus-ele tyerneke, “Ayenge arrekannerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke alhwarre-irreme, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe alharlkwetyenhe! Arrantherre akwetethe-arle itirreme arne arrpenenheke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele mpwaretyeke itnenhe akwetethe-arlike uternemele arne itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Kele arrantherre tyerrtye yanhe areye aremele, itnenhe alpe-eme-ilettyeke arrangwe-arle. Nhenge alartetyele-arle urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe

uternemele-arteke arne ulthentye akngernetyeke re-arrpe. Nhenge re-arrpe uyarne akemelhe-ilemele akertne-ilettyeke anyentele, alartetyele renhe akwenpele-arle arerle-aneme. Alakenhe anetyale anetyeke.

<sup>47-48</sup> “Kenhe ayenge-arle akenhe arrekantherre alhwarrpe-irreme, Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Arrule anthurre arrekantherre-artweye areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyeye-arle awerrirretyakenhe anerrirretyarte, kele imerte itne itnenhe atwerrirremele. Kenhe lyete akenhe arrantherre angkentye angkweye areye awerrirretyakenhe angkentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areye-ngentyele, arrangwe akwete-arle. Arrekantherre-artweye areyele angkentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areye iperte mwerre akngerreke-arle arterrirretyarte. Lyete, arrantherre akurne akwete anerlte-aneme, arrekwenye areye-arteke. <sup>49</sup> Kenhe ayeye nhenhe anyente re-anteye Ngkartele, ingkirreke anthurreke-arle akaltye anthurre anemeke, arrule anthurre ileke. Re angkemele, ‘The Atyenge angkentye akngerre areye-arlke, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke yernetyenhe, tyerrtye areyeye Atyenge-akerte ilerrirretyeke. Kenhe itne akenhe awetyakenhe anetyenhe, arrangwe anthurre akwete! Itne arrpenhe yanhe areyeye ahele-irrerirretyenhe, itnenhene atwerrirretyenhenge.’ Alakenhe re, Ngkartele re arrule anthurre ileke. <sup>50-51</sup> Altyerreng-arle aneke, arrekantherre-artweye areyele, arrekwenye areyele, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-apenhe atwerrirretyarte, akunye-apenhe areye. Kenhe Cain-ele akenhe Abel renhe-apenhe atweke. Kenhe arrule anthurre akenhe arrekantherre-artweye areyele Zechariah renhe-

arle atwerrirreke Temple Jew areye-kenhe apmere Jerusalem ikwere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme arrantherre-arle akurne anerrirremenge, lyete-arlike aneme akwete.

<sup>52</sup> “Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekatherre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke alhwarpe-irreke, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Nhenge tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke anerlte-anetyeke arrkernerlenge, arrantherre-arle arriwe metye-arteke-arle aneme, itnenhe ayakemele apmere Ngkarte-kenheke irrpenheme-ketye. Kele, arrantherre-arlike irrpenhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ayakeme-arle irrpenheme-ketye.”

<sup>53-54</sup> Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyete re, Jesus-ele apmere yanhe-ngentyete imperle-alheke. Arlte arrpe-anenhele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, artwe Pharisee areye-arlike Jesus ikwere-werne akwetethenhe-akwetethe alherlte-iwetyarte ahele irrerirretyeke ikwere. Itne renhe-arle ularele-arlike apayuthnerrirretyarte renhe arrkernemele urrtyrremele-arlike. Re apeke angkentye akurne angkerlenge, itne imerte renhe arntirrkewarremele atwerrirretyeke.

## 12

*Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke ileme mwerre anerrirre-tyeke, mwantye angkerrirretyeke anteye*

<sup>1</sup> Arlte arrpenhele, tyerrtye arunthe areye, 2000 areye apeke, 3000 areye apeke, ingkirreke apurte-irrerirremele Jesus renhe awerrirretyeke. Itne anteme ikwere-werne itwaneme-itwaneme apetyewarreke, ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele ingke-arlike ultherremele. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Mwantye

itirremele arelhewarreteyeke arne nhenge merne arlware-  
 ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye-kenhe-ketyenge. Kenhe  
 itne tyerrtye areye akenhe mwerre anerrirremeke-  
 athene. <sup>2</sup> Kenhe angwenhele apeke-arle arne akurne  
 anyelkngge-anyelknggele re-arrpe mpwareme, Ngkartele  
 renhe areme akwete-arle, Re ingkirreke akethe-arle-  
 ileme. <sup>3</sup> Arelhewarraye, nthakenhe-arle arrantherre  
 angkerrirreme. Arrantherre apeke ingwele nterte-nterte  
 angkerremenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe aweme-  
 arle, kele imerte arrenhantherrenhe ingkirrekele artele  
 awerre-arle-irreme. Kenhe arrantherre apeke apmere  
 kwenele arreyelhetyelhe-ilerreme, kenhe angkentye  
 renhe itne arratelhe-ilemele ilerrirrerlengge ingkirreke  
 anthurrele awerrirreteyeke.”

*Arrpenhe areye-ketye atere-irrerirreteyale; kenhe Ngkarte-  
 ante-ketye atere-irrerirraye  
 (Matthew 10:26-31)*

<sup>4</sup> Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Atere-  
 irreteyalaye tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe  
 atweketye, itne-arle tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe ware-  
 arle atwerlengge. Kenhe yanhe iperrele itne awethe  
 arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirreteyeke arrangkwe aneme.  
<sup>5</sup> Kele Ngkarte-ketyenge-ante akwete atere-irreteyeke,  
 Ngkartele-ante-arle kwenhe tyerrtye uthene utnenge  
 uthene apmere akurne ureke iweme.

<sup>6</sup> “Thipe nhenge nyingkeke itirraye. Unte apeke  
 thipe atherre alakenhe inemele mane akwekele  
 ware. Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle  
 akwele thipeke itirreteyakenheke-athene. Arrangkwe,  
 Ngkarte-arle itneke akwetethe-arle itirrerle-aneme.  
<sup>7</sup> Ngkarte arrekantherre thipe areyenge awethe anthurre  
 ulkere ahentye-aneme. Re itelareme nthakentyeke

alte akapertele arrekantherrele-arlenge, re yanhe areyeke ingkirreke anthurreke alngwirretyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arrpenhe itne-ketye atere-irrerirretyale anetyeke itne apeke apetyewarrerlenge arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyeke. Kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele arntarnte-aretyenhe.”

*Anwerne arrpenhe areyeke ilerrirretyeke anwerne-arle Jesus Christ apenterlte-apemele*

*(Matthew 10:32-33)*

<sup>8</sup> Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Unte apeke akwenpe ilelheme tyerrtye atningkenge unte-arle atyewe atyinhe aneme, kele ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke alakenhe anteye-arle angkeme alkere akertnenge Akngeye atyinhe anerlenge alakenhe, ‘Nhenhe areye-arle atyinhe areye-arle.’ <sup>9</sup> Kenhe unte apeke atyenge akutne angkemele tyerrtye atningke arrekwenge, kele ayenge ngkwenge akutne-arle ilelheme arntyete Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge arrwekele-arle.

<sup>10</sup> “Kenhe angwenhe apeke akurnentye angkeme Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke-akerte, kenhe urreke re nhenge utepe-irreke-arle iperre, Ngkartele arne akurne areye ikwerenge-ntyete urrparyenhe ikwere ipeltye-irremele. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arrkentye-ilemele Utnenge Akngerreke, ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe arrekantherrenge, re arrenhantherrenhe ilwetyeke-arle arrerneme.

<sup>11</sup> “Kenhe nhenge arrantherre ayenge apentewarrerlenge, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apetyewarremele arrenhantherrenhe akngerlte-iwetyeke Jew alartetye areye itneke-werne apmere nthenhele-arle itne tyatyete

akngerre-arle atnyenemeke, arrenhantherre awerrirre-tyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere angkerrirrerlenge, arrenhantherrenhe arrkernetyeke. Yanhe ikwerele ureke, nhenge arrantherre itnekenge arrekwele tnerirremele, atere-irretyale itnekenge angketyeke. <sup>12</sup> Itirrewarretyalaye iwenhe ikwere-akerte angkerrirretyeke. Kenhe Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele arrekatherre angkentye anthetyenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe nthakenhe itneke ar-tyeke angketyeke.”

*Ayeye nhenhe artwe arerte-akerte apwerte mane arunthe-arle atnyenemeke*

<sup>13</sup> Nhenge Jesus tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angketyamele, artwe anyente arrpenhe atningke areyele-arlenge anemele Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, the akngeye atyinhe aparlpe-ilerne lyete, ayenge alhwarrpe-irreme. Kenhe kake atyinhele akenhe arne ingkirreke ikwerenhe areye inerne. Renhe ilaye ayenge-arlke arne arrpenheme areye anthetyeke.”

<sup>14</sup> Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Ayenge impaye! Angwenhele-ame ayenge ileke the mpwelenhe arratyeyetyeke? Kenhe iwenheke-arle-ame akenhe unte akiwarre-irreme ikwere?” <sup>15</sup> Kele imerte Jesus ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkeke, “Mwantye anerrirraye, mwantye arelhewarrraye, arne ingkirrekeke ankeye akngerre anthurre irretyale! Nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme, arrpenhe angwenhele apeke arneke arrangkwe atnyenerlenge, kenhe Ngkartele renhe impemele arntarnte-aretyakenhe? Arrangkwe, yanhe re arratyeyetyekenhe-arle! Nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme, arrpenhe angwenhe apeke re arne arunthe anthurre-akerte, kenhe yanhe

ikwerenge-ntyete Ngkartele renhe arntarnte-aretyenhe? Arrangkwe, yanhe re arratye anetyakenhe-arle!”

<sup>16</sup> Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle ikwere ilerlenghe itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke,

“Arrule anthurre re, artwe anyente mane aruntheke-artweye anetyarte kenhe apmere ahelhe ikwerenhe-arrpele re anetyarte, merne atningke-arlike lyapelhe-ilerle-anemele ikwere. <sup>17</sup> Artwe nhenhe re-arrpe itir-retyarte alakenhe-arle, ‘Ayenge-arle ilthe akngerreke arrangkwe merne atherrke areye-arlike arrernetyeke. Nthakenhe-ame ayenge-irreye? Ilthe atyinhe akweke-arle urlpme anthurre.’

<sup>18</sup> “Kele re-arrpe aneme angkeke, ‘Nhenhe renhe-arle the mpwaryenhe. Kenhe ilthe nhenhe atyinhe areye merne-akerte, kenhe the kenhe nhenhe renhe ultaketyenhe kele imerte apmere anteke-ilemele artetyenhe. Tharle merne ingkirreke-arlike arne arrpenhe areye-arlike anyentelhe-ilemele apmere akngerre-apeenhe areyeke kweneke arrernerle-anetyenhe.’ <sup>19</sup> Kenhe nhenhe re akenhe ilelheme, ‘Lyete, arne atyinhe areye mwerre akngerre-arle, tharle itnenhe atnyentye arrpenheke atnyenerle-anetyenhe. The iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaryakenhe, anerle-anemele ware, arlkwemele, antywemele, akangkentye anthurre anerle-anemele, kele.’

<sup>20</sup> “Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe artwe yanhe ikwere alak-enhe angkeke, ‘Artwe arertaye! Kele unte ingwele lyete-arle ilwetyenhe, nge arne ngkwinhe areye aparlpe-iletienhe unte-arle ankeye akngerrele ngkwenge-arrpe atnyenyarte. Kenhe angwenhe areyele apeke rarle arne ngkwinhe areye inetyenhe unte-arle atnyenepaneme ar-

eye? Itne arne ingkirreke ngkwinhe inerrirretyenhe.' Kele."

<sup>21</sup> Kenhe Jesus alakenhe itneke angkeke, "Artwe yanhe ikwere-arrpe itirretyarte, re tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arne-arlke merne-arlke anthetyakenhe. Alakenhe rarle re-arrpe anetyarte. Kenhe re apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arne-arlke merne-arlke anthetyarte, kele Ngkarte ikwere akangkentye-arle anemere. Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke re mane akngerre apeke arne iwenhe-iwenhe akngerre apeke ikwere-arrpe atnyenemele, re Ngkartenge alkngetherre anemele, re ilwemele.' "

*Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-antheme akwenpe anerrirretyeke arne iwenhe-iwenhe ikwere areye itirre-warretyange anerrirretyeke*

*(Matthew 6:25-34)*

<sup>22-23</sup> Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, "Arlte arrpenheme arrantherre apeke arnterre itirremele alakenhe, 'Nthenhenge-ame anwerne merne inetyenhe anwerne anhelke anetyenhe? Nthenheke-ame mantere ineme anwerne untyetye anetyeke?' Kenhe the akenhe arrekanttherre ileme, Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe mpwareke mwerre anetyeke. Re anwerneke alknwirretyakenhe anwernenhe ipmentye-iwetyakenhe, anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe. Kenhe nhenhe ikweringentye anwerne merneke-arlke mantereke-arlke itirrewarreyale anetyeke. <sup>24</sup> Kenhe arrantherre angepe areye itelarerrirreme. Itne ntange areye ahelheke ngkernewarreyeke merne lyapelhe-ilettyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Itne ntange areye kutyewarreyakenhe apurtelhe-ilemele apmere itnekenhe-werne akngirtnewarreyeke arlte arrpenhele arlkwerirretyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Itne Ngkarte merneke apayuthnetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle.



Kenhe Re akenhe itnenhene arntarnte-arerle-aneme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe, Ngkarte arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme, thipe areyenge arntwarre ulkere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme merneke akwenpe anerrirraye, ikwere itirrewarretyale. <sup>25</sup> Iwenheke-ame arrantherre merneke itirrewarreme? Arrantherre merneke itirrewarremele, arrenhantherrenhe itethe-iletakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. <sup>26</sup> Kenhe Ngkartele-ante arrenhantherrenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe itethe atnyenerle-anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arne areyeke-arlke merneke-arlke itirrewarretyale anerrirretyeke!

<sup>27</sup> “Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame akenhe arrantherre mantereke itirrewarreme? Antethe itnenhene araye, itneke itirreke nthakenhe-arle itne lyaperlenge, mwerre anthurre-arle itne aneme. Kele itne-arle urrkapetyakenhe-arle mantere itnekenhe mpwaretyeke irrptyenhenge. Kenhe arrantherre itelarerrirreme artwe alartetye Solomon arritnye aneke, arrule anthurre alartetye anetyarte, rarle mantere mwerre akngerre areyeke-arlke irrptyarte. Kenhe antethe nhenhe areye ikwerenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. <sup>28</sup> Atherrke antethe-akerte-arle itne akenhe akwete anthurre arruleke-atwetye anerrirretyeke arrangkwe-arle, akweke ware, lyeteke-atwetye ware itne anerrirreme. Kele antyerrke-irremele, urele anteme ampeme uyerretyeke-ante. Kele-arle itne akweke ware aneke, Ngkartele akenhe atherrke renhe mwerre akngerre akwete-arle mpwareme. Alakenhe-arle re atherrkeke mpwareme, kele re mantere antheme-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemenge, arlte lyetyenenge. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itirreme rarle uyarne mpwareme.

<sup>29-31</sup> “Kenhe arrantherre merne-kwenye-arlke kwatye-kwenye-arlke anerrirreme apeke. Kele mwerre-arle!

Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-arerle-aneme akwete. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme, alakenhe rarle Ngkarteke akutne areye-arle itirrerlte-anemenge. Kenhe tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arteke anerrirretyale! Kenhe Ngkarte Rarle arrekatherre Akngerre aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme merneke-arlke kwatyeke-arlke atheke-irrerirretyale! Ngkarte alkere akertnele-arle, Re ingkirrenyeke anthurre itelareme iwenheke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke re anteme arrenhantherrenhe anthemele-arle.”

*Nhenge anwerne apmere alkere akertnyeye irremele arne ingkirreke anthurre atnyenewarreyenhe*

*(Matthew 6:19-21)*

<sup>32</sup> Kele Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke anemele angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe yepe-yepe areye-arteke tharle atnyeneme. Kenhe Akngeye akertnyeye-arenye atyinhele arne ingkirreke Ikwerenhe areye arrenhantherrenhe anthetyeke. Atere-irrerirretyalayel  
<sup>33-34</sup> Nthenhele-ame arrantherre arne ingkirreke atnyenewarreyenhe? Apmere ahelhe nhenhele apeke? Apmere akertnyeye Ngkarte-kenhele apeke? Kenhe arrantherre apeke arne ingkirreke arrekatherrenhe apmere Ngkarte-kenhe akertnyeyele atnyenewarreme, arrantherre imerte apmere yanhe ikwere-arle akwetethe itirrerlte-anetyenhele. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arne ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhele ankeye akngerrele atnyenerlte-anetyenhe, arrantherre imerte apmere nhenhe ikwere-ante-arle akwetethe itirremele anerlte-atherre-anetyenhele. Kenhe yanhe mwerre-kwenye-arle! Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, arne iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre-arle maneke antherlte-aneme, mane yanhe renhe maneke arrangwe yanhe areye antherrirraye.

Arne yanhe areye apmere ahelhe nhenheke apurtelhe-ilerirretyale, kele imperre-arle-irre! Kenhe mpwere areyele arne yanhe areye ingkirreke anthurre arlkwerrirretyenhe apeke, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe apeke arne arrekantherrenhe areye anyelkngele inerrirretyenhe, ithwenge apeke. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme arrantherre arne yanhe areye arrpenhe areyeke antherrirraye. Kele Ngkartele anteme arne arrekantherrenhe areye apmere alkere akertnyenye Ikwerenhele atnyenetyenhe. Kele imerte mpwere areyele arne arrekantherrenhe arlkwerrirretyeke arrangkwe apmere akngerre yanhe ikwerele, tyerrtye areyele-arlike yanhe areye anyelkngele inerrirretyeke-arlike arrangkwe anthurre.”

*Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye ilerle-alheke ikwere arelhewarreyeke ilengareke re apeke-arle re apetye-alpetyenheke*

*(Matthew 24:45-51)*

<sup>35</sup> Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Kenhe arrantherre atyenge arelhewarraye ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenheke urreke re apeke. Kenhe ayenge apeke-arle lyete ware apetye-alpetyenhe arrantherre ankwe akwete interrerrlenge. Alakenhe re irreketyenge atyenge arrantherre arelhewarreyeke!<sup>36-37</sup> Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre ayeye akweke nhenhe iletayeke ahentye aneme artwe ikwere-akerte rarle apmere ilthe akngerreke-artweye. Kenhe artwe nhenhe re akenhe arlenge anthurre-werne alethe alheke. Urreke re alhetyenhenge, re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe itneke ileke apmere ikwerenhe arntarnte-arerlte-anetyeke ikwere arelherlte-anemele. Urreke re, apmere yanheke-artweye rarle kele apetye-alpekele, ilthe arriwe ikwerenhe renhe ltare atwetye-alpeke. Kenhe

urkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ankwe interriryakenyhe, arrangwe-arle. Itne ikwere akarelhetyame, arriwe renhe itne iparrpe altywere-ileke ikwere. Artwe rarle itneke akangkemele anthurre angketye-alpeke, re itnenhene ileke, 'Anerrirraye.' Kele imerte re merne-arlke kere-arlke itneke iteke, itne ingkirrekele arlkwerrirrerlenge. <sup>38</sup> Kenhe apmerekere-artweye re apeke-arle arlenge anthurre-werne alethe alheke awethe, re apeke ingwele apetye-alpetyenhele, aherlkentyele apeke, re apeke aretyeke urkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akarre akwete anerrirrerlenge, kele re itneke akangketye-alpeme akngerre anthurre. Kele.”

<sup>39</sup> Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke awethe angkeke, “The arrekatherre angkentye akweke arrpenhe ilettyeke ahentye-aneme artwe ikwere-akerte apmere iltheke-artweye. Kenhe re apeke apmere kwenele ankwe akngerre, kenhe arrpenhe apeke anyelkngenge apetyerlenge, kele re imerte ingkirrenyeye anthurre-arle anyelkngenge inerle-alhemele. Kenhe apmerekere-artweye re apeke-arle akarre aneke-arle, re aretyeke-arle aneke anyelkngalthe re apetyerlenge, re imerte renhe-arle ulilemele-arle arne ikwerenhe areye anyelkngenge ineme-ketye. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arraty nhenhe itelarerrirreme. <sup>40</sup> Alakenhe rarle, arrantherre kwenhe arelherlte-anetyeke atyenge ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalpetyenheke. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetye-arle-alpetyenheke arrantherre akutne-arle aneme. Arrantherre alknge akwete anerlte-aneme ware.”

*Angwenhe-ame urkapentye akngerre mwerre Ngkarkenhe?*

<sup>41</sup> Peter-ele Jesus apayuthneke, “Akngerrepataye, Ayeye yanhe-arle unte ileke artwe ikwere-akerte alethe-arle

alhekeke, unte-ame atyewe ngkwinhe areye anwerneke-ante ileke apeke, kenhe ingkirreke arrpenhe yanhe areyeke-arlike unte ilekeye?”

<sup>42</sup> Jesus-ele Peter tyerneke alakenhe: “Angwenhe-ame urrkapentye akngerre mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe? Kenhe ilthekeke-artweye re alethe alhetyeke, re kele urrkapentye akngerre anyente ware ikwere ineme urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke, itnnehene merne-arlike kere-arlike anthetyeke angayakwe irrerirrerlenge. <sup>43</sup> Nhenge artwe iltheke-artweye alethe alhekenge-ntyeye apetye-alpemele, re apeke urrkapentye akngerre renhe aretye-alpeme arnterre anthurre warrke-irrerlenge, iltheke-artweye re ikwere akangketye-alpeme. <sup>44</sup> Kele the arrekantherre arraty-arle ileme. Kenhe re imerte urrkapentye akngerre yanhe renhe-arle alartetye ingkirrenyeye ikwerenheke arrernetye-alpeke.

<sup>45</sup> “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe akurne apeke-arle, re itirremele apeke iltheke-artweye apmere arrpenhele akwete uyerrrerlenge. Re apeke-arle urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhenge atwerretyenhe ahele uthnerremele. Kele re apeke imerte merne arlkwentye akngerre ngkwarle akngerre-arlike antywemele irrkaye-irrkaye-irremele. <sup>46</sup> Kele urreke, alartetye apetyalpetyenhe artwe yanhe re alknge anerlenge. Re renhe aremele akurne anthurre irrerlenge, re renhe iwetyenhe arnterre anthurre atwemele renhe apmere akurne nhenge-werne yernemele. Re kele alhetyeke arrpenhe areyele-arlenge anetyeke Ngkarte-arle arratyete itelaretyakenhe.

<sup>47</sup> “Arratyete apelaye! Apmereke-artweyele urrkapentye akngerre ileke apmere arratyete mwerre arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe, re mwerre arntarnte-aretyakenhe. Re ikwere mwerre mpwaretyakenhe.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, re renhe arnterre atwemele. <sup>48</sup> Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe yanhe areye akenhe akwele akutne-arle akarelherlte-anemele anerlte-aneke apmerekere-artweye rarle apetye-alpetyenheke, itne apeke-tetye mpwarerlte-anetyange, kenhe apmerekere-artweye rarle itnenhene-arlike anteme atwetyenhe-werne-atheke akweke ware, itne-arle akutne anerrirrerlenghe. Alakenhe re, Ngkartele-arle apeke anyente renhe arne ingkirrenyeke anthurre akaltyele-anthetyeke, tyerrtye rarle arrpenhe areye-arlike akaltyele-anthetyenhe-werne ilemele ayeye Ngkartele-akerte renhe. Kele.”

*Arnengenhenge areye akalke-irremele akurne-irretyenhe  
Jesus ikwerengetye*

*(Matthew 10:34-39)*

<sup>49</sup> Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Kenhe arrpenhemele awerrirreme ayenge arratyete itelaretyenhe, kenhe arrpenhemele akenhe akwenpele awerlte-anenhe. Ayenge apetyeke-arle ure akngerre ahelhe nhenhe-werne akngetyeke. Ayenge ahentye-aneme ure ikwere iparrpe apetyetyenhe anteke-irretyenhenge. <sup>50</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye areyele ayenge atwetyenhe, ayenge awelhetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke atyinhe rlike. Ayenge atnerte atyenpe-anetyakenhe. Kenhe ingkirreke yanhe renhe Ngkartele-arle ayenge anthekeke the uyerrelhe-ilettyeke. The yanhe ingkirreke iparrpe uyerrelhe-ilettyeke ahentye aneme. <sup>51</sup> Kenhe nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme, ayenge-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye arrenhantherrenhe ntertelhe-ilettyeke? Arratyete apeke ithwenge, kenhe ayenge apetyeke tyerrtye areye akalkelhe-ilettyeke. Arrpenhe areye arrekatherre ahele angkeke atyengetye. <sup>52</sup> Kenhe arrpenhe artweye-nhenge nhenhe areye, itne artweye-nhenge arrpenhe yanhenge

areye ahele uthnerremele atwerretyenhe atyengetye. Urrpetye arrpenhe yanhenge areye, kenhe atherre arpenhe yanhe atherre ingkirreke ahele uthnerremenge-ntyete, re-atherre ahele uthnerretyeke antime itirrerle-annerreme. Kele imerte yanhe re-atherre anteme-arle yanhe arnengenhenge arrpenhenge anteme ahele uthnerretyenhenge atyenge-ngentyete. <sup>53</sup> Ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke arrekantherre-werne, arrantherre atyengenge akngele atwerretyeke, anyenhenge atherre atwerretyeke, menhenge atherre-arlike atwerretyeke, anherrenhenge atherre-arlike atwerretyeke.” Alakenhe rarle Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke ileke.

*Anwerne itirretyeke Ngkarteke arratye mwerre anerrirre-tyeke lyete*

*(Matthew 16:1-3; Mark 8:11-13)*

<sup>54</sup> Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Nhenge arrantherre angkulye akantyere arerrirremele nhenhe-werne alturlenge-ntyete apetyerlengge, arrantherre alakenhe angkerrirreme, ‘Lyete nhenheke kwatye akngerre urntetyenhe.’ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete arratye rarle, kwatye urnteme. <sup>55</sup> Kenhe rlkele apeke antekerre-ngentyete wernerlengge, arrantherre alakenhe angkeme, ‘Yewe, lyete urinpe anthurre irretyenhe.’ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete arratye rarle, rlkele antekerre-ngentyete werneme, urinpe anthurre anteme irreme. <sup>56</sup> Nhenge arrantherre alkere akertnerne aremele kele itele-arle-arerrirreme kwatye-arle urntetyenhe apeke, angkulye apeke uyerremele, kele alkere anteme-arle irreme. Kenhe iwenhenge-ame arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arratye itelarerrirretyakenhe nhenge arerrirremele nthakenhe tharle ingkirreke

mpwaremenge. Arrantherre mwerre akwele anerlthe-aneme, kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte arratyete itelarerrirretyakenhe.

<sup>57</sup> “Arrantherre itelarerrirretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle arratyete mwerrantye anerrirretyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Arrantherre-arle ahele-ahele akwetethe-arrpe-arle uthnerreppereme. <sup>58</sup> Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke akurne mpwaremele re ahele-irremele ngenhe re court-werne-arle akngeme. Kenhe nhenge re ngenhe court-werne akngerlenge unte ikwere mwerrantye angketyeke unte alhepalhemele unte anyente-irremele ikwere ipeltye-irretyenhenge urreke unte court-werne alhetyenhenge. Re anteme apeke imerte ipmentyele impemele court-werne akngetyakenhe. Kenhe unte apeke angketyakenhe anemele unte apeke anyente-irretyakenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe anemele, kele re ngenhe akngeme judge anteme aretyeke-arle, kele re ngenhe itelaretyenhenge akurne-arle re anteme ngenhe ileme apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke, re anteme ngkwenge irrkwentye inemele ngenhe jail-ke akwerneme. <sup>59</sup> Unte anteme aneme ikwerele akwete anthurre unte apwerte ngkweltye ingkirre anthetyeke-atwetye. Arratyete-arle ayenge angkeme.”

## 13

*Tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke utepe-irrerirretyeke Ikwere arratyete anerrirretyeke*

<sup>1</sup> Jesus arrpenhe nhenhe areyeke angketyame, kenhe arrpenhe areye apmere Jerusalem-engentyele ikwere-werne apetyewarrekenge ayeye-akerte. Itne ikwere angketyete-alheke, “Tyerrtye Jew arrpenhe areye apmere Galilee-arenye areye itne Ilthe Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele



anerrirremele, yepe-yepe-arlike nanikute-arlike arrpenheme atwerrirremele itemele tyawerrelyele Ngkarte ikwere. Kenhe artwe alartetye apmere Rome-arenye re thultye ikwerenhe areyeke ileke Jew itnenhene yanhe areye atwerrirretyeke. Kenhe kele itne imerte irrtartye-akerte alherlte-iwemele itnenhene atwerrirretyeke Ilthe Akngerre yanhe ikwere-werne.”

<sup>2</sup> Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “Nthakenheme arrantherre itirrewarreme? Arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme nhenhe Galilee-arenye areye-arle arrpenhe ingkirrekeke-athene arrpenhe apmere Galilee-arenye areyenge akurne ulkere areyeke-athene? Itne anyente-ame-anyente aneme. Alakenhenge apeke-arle arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme itne-arle itnenhene atwerrirreke, apmere Ngkarte-kenhenge akwele?  
<sup>3</sup> Yanhe rarle arraty anetyakenhe! Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte ikwere-werne utepe-arle-irrerirretyeke! Akurne mpwarewarretyale! Kenhe arrantherre apeke akurne akwete mpwarewarremele, arrantherre anteme ilwerre-arle-irreme tyerrtye Galilee-arenye yanhe areye-arteke. <sup>4</sup> Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekatherre itirreme, the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke. Arrantherre-ame itelarerrirreme tyerrtye 18 pele apmere Siloam-arenye? Warle arlpentye akngerre rarle itneke-arleke atakelheke, itnenhene ingkirreke atwemele ultheke. Nthakenheme arrantherre itirrewarreme? Nthakenheme itne anerrirretyarte? Arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme nhenhe Siloam-arenye areye-arle arrpenhe Jerusalem-arenye areyenge akurne ulkere. Alakenhenge apeke akwele itne ingkirrenyeye ilwerrirreke? Arrangkwe-arle, yanhe arraty anetyakenhe. <sup>5</sup> Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte ikwere-werne utepe-

arle-irrerirretyeke! Arne akurne alakenhe areye mpwarewarretyale! Arrantherre apeke akurne alakenhe akwete mpwarewarremele, arrantherre anteme ilwerre-arle-irreme tyerrtye Siloam-arenye yanhe areye-arteke.”

*Jesus-ele ayeye nhenhe arne utyerrke ikwere-akerte ileme*

<sup>6</sup> Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle nhenhe ileke itnenedene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. Kele imerte re alakenhe angkemele, “Arrule anthurre artwe anyente anetyarte. Re kartene arntarnte-aretyarte. Kenhe kartene ikwerele arne utyerrke lyapeke. Kenhe arlte arrpenhele, artwe re arne yanhe ikwere-werne alhemele merne utyerrkeke aretyeke, re uye areme. <sup>7</sup> Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Year urrpetyenge ayenge arne nhenhe-werne apetyetyarte akwetethe merne utyerrke-arle arne nhenhele anemeke aretyeke. Kenhe merneke arrangkwe akwete! Arne yanhe tyerraye arrpenhe lyapelhe-ilettyehenge.’

<sup>8</sup> “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwere angkirtneke, ‘Akngerrepataye, akarelhaye! Year arrpenhe anyenteke renhe impaye. The renhe itepe arrpe-anenhe tnyemele pweleke atne arrpenheme arrernetyehenge. Yanhe ikweringe-ntyete apeke, merne utyerrke areye lyapewarreyehenge. <sup>9</sup> Kenhe kele year arrpenhenge apeke, merne utyerrke yanhe apeke merne lyapewarrelenge, kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe itne apeke lyapetyakenhe, the renhe akemele, tyerremele iweme-arle. The-ame renhe atnyenetyenhe?’ Kenhe alartetye re akenhe angkerlengge, ‘Yewe, kele.’” Kenhe alakenhe ayeye renhe ware Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

*Jesus-ele arelthe rlkerte angkwerre-iweme Arlte Apurrke Jew-kenhele*

<sup>10</sup> Arlte apurrke arrpenhele, Jesus tyerrtye Jew areye-kenhe tyatye akweke-werne alheke, itneke Ngkarte ikwere-akerte iletaye. <sup>11</sup> Kenhe yanhe ikwerele akenhe arelhe anyente arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlenge aneme-akerte. Arelhe yanhe inwerre alakenhe akwete-arle aneke, arrule anthurre-ngentyele, kenhe arrentye yanhe re ikwerele-arlenge aneke year 18-peleke-atwetye. Kenhe arelhe re uyarne arratye tnetyeke-irreke re anteme artepe akurne-akerte unthetyarte. <sup>12</sup> Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe arelhe renhe aremele ileke, “Arelhe akunye-apenhe, the arrentye renhe ngkwenge-ntyete aywepetyenhe lyete!” <sup>13</sup> Kele imerte Jesus-ele iltye ikwerenhe arelhe ikwere akaperteke-arleke arrerneke. Kenhe arelhe re akenhe iparrpe arratye tneke Ngkarteke akangkemele angkemele, “Ngkarte Akngeyaye Unte imerte mwerre akngerre, mwerre anthurre!”

<sup>14</sup> Kenhe alartetye tyatye akweke Jew areye-kenhe anyente Jesus-eke ahele-irremele arrpenhe areyeke ileke “Arlte Apurrke Saturday rarle aneme, nhenge anwerne Jew areye Ngkarteke angkerrirretyenhe Renhe utyernemele tnakewarremele. Lyete nhenhe, anwerne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarewarretyakenhe. Kenhe arrantherre iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarewarretyeke, kele arlte Sunday-ngentyele arlte Friday-eke-atwetye renhe ware mpwarewarraye, kele re. Kenhe arlte apurrkele akenhe arrantherre apeke rilkerre-irretyenhe, nhenhe-werne apetyewarretyale-arle mwerre-irretyeke. Arrantherre mwerre-irretyeke ahentye-anerrirremele, kenhe arrantherre apeke Sunday-ngentyele arlte Friday-eke-atwetye temple Jew-kenhe-werne re apetyewarretyeke.”

<sup>15</sup> Kenhe ikweringe-ntyete, Jesus artwe Temple-arenye alartetye areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre Temple-arenye urrtyalthe akwetethe areye, mwerre akngerre areye

akwele, kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Arlte arrpe-anenhele arrantherre pweleke areye-arlke tangkeye areye-arlke apmere akweke itnekenhe-ngentyele akngemele kwatye anthetyeke antywetyeke. Arlte apurrke ikwerele-arlke arrantherre anthetyeke akngeme, Arlte Ngkarte-kenhe ikwerele-arle. <sup>16</sup> Arrantherre-ame apure anetyakenhe? Kenhe arelhe nhenhe re akenhe Jew-arenye, arrantherre-arteke. Re akenhe arrentye ikwerele-arlenge aneke-akerte, re anteme inwerre aneke year 18-peleke-atwetye. Arrantherre-ame nthakenhe itirrewarreme, the renhe impetyeke angkwerre-iwetyakenhele Arlte Apurrke Ngkarte-kenhele? Arrangkwe-arle! The tyerrtye areye Arlte Apurrkele anteye angkwerre-iwetyenhe, iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe angwenhe apeke. Kele!”

<sup>17</sup> Nhenge Temple-arenye alartetye areyele awerrir-remele nthakenhe Jesus angkerlenge itneke, itnenhene re apurele-antheke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye Jesus ikwerele-akankewarreke re nhenge arelhe inwerre mwerre-ilerlenge.

*Jesus-ele itneke ayeye annge akweke-akerte ileme  
(Matthew 13:31-32; Mark 4:30-32)*

<sup>18</sup> Kenhe Jesus-ele tyerrtye itnenhene apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-ame Ngkarte-kenheke-artweye areye atningke-irretyenhe nthenhe-ante-nthenhele Re itneke alartetye anemele? The arrekatherre ayeye akweke ilemele ikwerele-akerte akaltyele-anthetyeke. <sup>19</sup> Ngkarte-kenheke-artweye areye itne apele arne annge akweke-arteke tyerrtyele-arle ahelheke ngkerneme-arteke. Urreke rarle, arne lyapeme akngerre-irremele. Urreke re, thipe arunthe anthurre apetyewarretyenhe, itne anteme antywe atningke mpwarewarretyenhe arne ikwerele-arleke. Ngkarte-kenheke-artweye areye alakenhe

rarle aneme. Lyete-arle urrpetye ware Ikwerenhe aneme, kele mwerre rarle. Kenhe urreke, atningke anthurre Ikwerenhe anerrirretyenhe, itneke Alartetye Impene anemele.”

*Jesus-ele itneke ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe ileke merne tampe-akerte*

*(Matthew 12:33)*

<sup>20-21</sup> Kenhe Jesus re tyerrtye itnenhene awethe-arle apayuthneme, “Nthakenhe-ame Ngkarte-kenheke-artweye areye atningke-irretyenhe nthenhe-antennhenhele Re itneke alartetye anemele? The arrekatherre ayeye akweke ilemele ikwere-akerte akaltyele-anthetyeke. Nhenge arelhele merne arlware-ilentye akngerre akweke arrerneme ulpmerre akngerreke-arleke anyentelhe-ileme itetyeke. Kele nhenge re anteme arlware-ilentye akngerre akwekele merne renhe arlware-ilettyeke mpwareme. Lyete-arle urrpetye ware Ikwerenhe aneme, kele mwerre rarle. Kenhe urreke, atningke anthurre Ikwerenhe anerrirretyenhe, itneke Alartetye anemele.”

*Ayeye nhenhe altywere urlpme-akerte*

<sup>22</sup> Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alhemele, re untherle-apetyamele tyerrtye itnenhene Ngkarte ikwere-akerte akaltyele-antheke apmere akweke areyele-arlike apmere akngerre areyele-arlike. <sup>23</sup> Arlte anyentele, arrpenhele Jesus apayuthneke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, urreke nhenge Ngkarte anwerneke ingkirreke itirretyenhe arrpenheme yernetyenhe anteme, Re-ame urrpetye-arrpe ware ikwere atnyenyetyenhe, atningke kwenye?”

<sup>24</sup> Kenhe Jesus artweke angkirtneke, “Apmere Ngkarte-kenhe re akenhe ilthe akngerre anthurre-arteke, kenhe

arriwe re akenhe urlpme akweke anthurre aneke. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre apmere Ngkarte-kenhe alkere akertneke uyarne arrkernemele irrperrirremele, arriwe-arle urlpme anthurre anemenge. Kenhe tyerrtye urpetye ware-arle arriwe urlpme ikwerenge irrperrirre-tyeke Ikwerele-arlenge itne akwete re anerlte-anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwerre lyete anerrirretyeke. <sup>25</sup> Kenhe urreke rarle, alartetye re arriwele tnetyenhe akwete martemele, kenhe tyerrtye itne akenhe akethele tnerrirrerlenge ltare atwemele. Kenhe lyete akenhe arrantherre apeke Ngkarte Ikwere arraty anerrirretyakenhe, arrantherre arraty-arle akethele ipmentye-irretyenhe. Arrantherre apeke arriwe ltare atwerrirremele angkerrirrerlenge, 'Akngerrepataye! Anwerneke altywere-ilaye!'

"Kenhe re akenhe alakenhe angkerlenge, 'Arrangkwe! Nthenhe-arenye-ame arrantherre? Ayenge-arle arrekantherre akutne-arle!'

<sup>26</sup> "Kele imerte itne anteye ikwere angkerrirremele, 'Anwerne apele ngkwenge arlkwerrirremele antywerrirreke. Unte-arle anwernenhe ayeye akaltyele-antheke apmere anwerne-kenhele!'

<sup>27</sup> "Kenhe awethe anteye-arle re arrekantherre angketyenhe, 'Angwenhe-ame arrantherre? Tharle arrenhantherrenhe itelaretyakenhe! Arrantherre akurne anthurre! Atyengetye alherlte-iwaye!' Alakenhe rarle re arrekantherre angketyenhe, arlte ingkernenge.

<sup>28</sup> "Kele imerte, arrantherre Abraham-arlike, Isaac-arlike, Jacob-arlike, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-arlike arerrirretyenhe Apmere Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe akertnenye Ikwerege anerrirrerlenge. Kenhe Re akenhe arrenhantherrenhe uliletienhe, kenhe arrantherre ingkirreke arrangkemele

artitye lterrkeleme utyene-ante-irretyeke alknngulyeke-ante artnemele anerle-atherre-anetyenhe. <sup>29</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe arunthe ikngerre-ngentyele, alturlenge-ntyete, ayerrere-ngentyele, antekerrenge-ntyete apetyewarreyenhe. Apetyewarreke-arle-iperre itne akangkemele merne apurtele arrpenhe areyenge arlkwetyenhe Ngkarte alartetye anerlunge itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhele. <sup>30</sup> Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyeperre anthurre-arle aneme, kele arrpenhe areye akenhe tyeperre anetyakenhe-arle. Kele tyerrtye atyeperre-arle aneke itne akweke anteme-arle irreme, kele tyerrtye atyeperre anetyakenhe itne anteme-arle atyeperre anthurre irreyenhe.”

<sup>31</sup> Kenhe Jesus re itneke angketyame akwete, Pharisee areyele renhe ileke, “Artwe alartetye Herod re ngenhe atwetyeke angkeke. Iparrpe nhenhe-ngentyele untaye!”

<sup>32</sup> Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Ayenge alartetye Herod-eke-ketye atere-irretyakenhe-arle, kenhe re akenhe urryalth the ware. Renhe ilettyeke alherlte-iwaye, “Tharle arrentye itnenhene tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepelerle-aneke-arle iperre, rikerte areye angkwerre-iwemele, lyete-ngentyele ingwentheke-atwetye, kenhe arlte arrpenhe ikwerele ayenge ware anteme anetyenhe.’ Arrantherre Herod alartetye ikwere yanhe ilerrirraye!

<sup>33</sup> Kenhe lyete, ayenge apele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke unthetyenhe, ingwenthe, ingwenthe arrpenhe, apmere yanhe ikwerele ilwetyeke. Kenhe ayenge apele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre. Kenhe itne apeke ayenge apmere arrpenheke atwerrirretyeke, Jerusalem-enge arntwarrenge, alakenhe akurne-arle anemere!”

<sup>34</sup> Kele imerte Jesus tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyeke artnemele-arle alhwarrpele angkeke, “Jerusalem-arenye areye, Jerusalem-arenye areye! Akunye-apenhe areye! Kele arrule anthurre-ngentyele arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye apwertele wemele atwerrirretyarte Ngkartele-arle angkentye-akerte areye-arlike yernetyarte apmere nhenhe-werne. Arrulenge-arrule ayenge ahentye-aneke arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-ilemele arntarnte-aretyeke, nhenge thiye mikwele akweke ikwerenhe areye apurtelhe-ilemele arlpelhe kweneke arrernemele arntarnte-aremele-arteke, alakenhe athewe. Kele arrantherre akenhe ayenge ipmentyele iweke. <sup>35</sup> Lyete ware Ngkartele Temple Jew areye-kenhe arrekantherrenhe ipmentye-iwetyenhe, apmere arltwe tnetyenhe, Re awethe yanhele anetyakenhe anteme. Kenhe ayenge apmere nhenhenge-ntyeye alpeme antime, arrantherre ayenge awethe urreke arerrirretyakenhe, urrekeke-ante apeke. Kenhe urreke rarle, ayenge apetye-alpetyenhe, nhenge arrantherre ayenge arerrirremele arlkerrirretyenhele, ‘Anwerne ingkirreke alyelhewarreyekeye Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe-werne-atheke! Artwe nhenhe apele Ngkartele-arle anwerneke-werne yernekeke. Ngkarte-aye, unte-arle renhe akangkentye-ileme!’” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke irrare-irremele tyerrtye apmere Jerusalem-arenye areyeke.

## 14

*Jesus-ele artwe anyente rlkerte angkwerre-iweme Arlte Apurrkele*



<sup>1</sup> Urreke re, Arlte Apurrke Jew areye-kenhele, Jesus artwe alartetye apmere Pharisee areye-kenhe-  
 werne alheke, merne arlkwetyeke. Kenhe artwe  
 Pharisee areyele-arlke Jew arrpenhe areyele-arlke  
 ikwerenge arlkwerlte-aneke, renhe arerlte-anemele.  
 Itne itirrewarreyame iwenhe-arle re mpwaretyenhe-  
 akerte. <sup>2</sup> Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele artwe rlkerte  
 anthurre aneme, amulte atherre-arlke ngkwerne  
 atherre-arlke wangkemele arlware-irreke. Re Jesus  
 ikwere itwele anetyame. <sup>3</sup> Kenhe Jesus-ele apayuthneke  
 Pharisee areye, angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe  
 akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye ikwerenge-arle  
 anerlte-anetyameke, “Iwenhe-ame Ngkarte anwerneke  
 angkeme angkentye akngerre Ikwerenhele? Iwenhe-  
 ame mpwarewarreyeke, anwernele apeke-ame tyerrtye  
 rlkerte renhe arerrirremele Arlte Apurrkele? Anwerne  
 apeke-ame ikwerenge anerrirretyeke arntarnte-  
 arerrirremele apeke, anwerne apeke-ame renhe iwemele  
 alhemele? Anwerne apeke-ame renhe rlkerte-ileme,  
 angkwerre apeke iweme? Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre  
 itirrewarreme?”

<sup>4</sup> Kenhe itne Jesus-eke angkirtnetyakenhe. Kenhe  
 Jesus-ele akenhe artwe yanhe anpeke renhe angkwerre-  
 iwemele. Kele imerte Jesus-ele renhe apmere-werne  
 yerneke wangkentye akngerre-kwenye, mwerre anteme.

<sup>5</sup> Urreke Jesus itneke angkeke, “The arrenhanther-  
 renhe apayuthnetyeke, alere-angkwe apeke tangkeye ar-  
 rekantherrenhe apeke iperte-werne atnyerlenge Arlte  
 Apurrkele, nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre irremele?  
 Arrantherre apeke renhe impemere Arlte Apurrkele  
 arratelhe-iletakenhe? Arrangkweyaye, kenhe arran-  
 therre akenhe renhe arratelhe-iletuyenhe Arlte Apurrkele!  
 Artwe nhenhe tangkeye-nge mwerre ulkere-arle, kele

the renhe angkwerre-iweke Arlte Apurrkele.” <sup>6</sup> Nhenge tyerrtye areyele awerrirreme Jesus alakenhe angkerlenge, itne nterte anerrirreke. Itne itelarerrirretyakenhe iwenhe ikwere-akerte akurnentye angkerrirretyeke.

<sup>7</sup> Kenhe Jesus apmere artwe Pharisee-kenhele aneme akwete. Re aretyame tyerrtye arunthe apurte-irrerlenge, itne ahentye-anerrirremele Pharisee alartetye yanhe ikwere itweke anerrirretyeke itne imerte ikwerele-arlange arlkwerrirretyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anteme itirrewarrerenge itne-arle akngerre akwele. Nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhene aremele ayeye akweke-arle ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. <sup>8</sup> “Angwenhele apeke ngenhe apayuthnemele apmere ikwere-werne apetyetyeke merne arlkwetyeke, arrpenhe itnenhene ankerte-iwetyale unte-arle alartetye yanhe ikwere itweke anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhele apeke arrpenhe renhe apayuthnemele apmere ikwere-werne apetyetyeke anteye, arrpenhe re apeke ngkwengenge awethe atyeperre ulkere. <sup>9</sup> Kenhe arrpenhe yanhe apeke apetyeme, apmereke-artweye re imerte ngkwenge-werne apetyemele angketyeke, ‘Nhenhele arrernelhetyalaye! Artwarre yanheke arrernelhaye. Artwe alartetye atyeperre re nhenhele anetyenhenge.’ Kenhe apmereke-artweye re apeke ngkwenge alakenhe angkeme, unte apure-irremele anteme, imerte ikwerenge arntwarreke arrernelhemele. <sup>10</sup> Alakenhe-irreketye, tyerrtye re apeke ngenhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyetyeke ikngwemele merne arlkwetyeke, nhenge unte apmere kwenele akwernelhemele artwe yanhenge arlengeke arrernelhaye. Kenhe artwe apmereke-artweye re apeke-arle ngenhe-werne apetyetyenhe apayuthnemele ikwere itwele anetyeke. Re apeke ngkwenge nhenhe angkeme, kele imerte tyerrtye ingkirreke itne itirrewarrerenge

unte-arle atyeperre aneme. Itne arne mwerre areye ngkwenge-akerte angkerrirretyenhe anteme. <sup>11</sup> Kenhe angwenhe apeke re atyeperre akelhemele, arrpenhe areyenge arntwarre ulkere, urreke-arle renhe Ngkartele ingkerneke arrernetyenhenge renhe apurele-anthemele. Kenhe angwenhe apeke re tnakelhetyakenhe, ikwere-arrpe-akerte apeke akurnentye itirrentye atnyenemele, urreke renhe-arle Ngkartele renhe atyeperre atniwetyenhe, arrpenhe areyenge arrekweleke renhe arrernetyenhe.”

<sup>12</sup> Kele imerte Jesus artwe alartetye Pharisee yanheke angkeke, “Nhenge unte tyerrtye areyeke apmere ngkwinheke ikngwemele merne arlkwetyeke, unte apayuthnetyale atyewe ngkwinhe areye-ante, kake areye-ante, ngkwinhe arrpenheke-artweye ante, arrpenhe mane-akerte areye-ante. Itnenhene-ante apayuthnetyale ngkwengele-arlange merne arlkwetyeke. Kenhe urreke-arle itne anteme ngenhe apayuthnerrirretyenhe apmere itnekenhe-werne apetyetyeke merne arlkwetyeke. Unte merne akngerre atnyenetyenhe arlkwetyeke. Kenhe unte apeke itnenhene-ante ware apayuthnetyenhe, Ngkartele ngenhe mwerre aketyange. <sup>13-14</sup> Kenhe unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe itnenhene apmere ngkwinhe-werne ikngwemele apetyewarreyeke merne arlkwerrirretyeke, akunye-apenhe itnenhe ikngwaye apetyewarreyeke. Anathe yanhe areye-arlike, alkngge pwenge itnenhene yanhe areye-arlike, apayuthnaye apetyewarreyeke merne arlkwerrirretyeke. Yanhe areye merne-arlike atnyenewarreyetyakenhe, kenhe itne ngenhe apayuthnerrirretyakenhe apetyewarreyeke merne arlkwerrirretyeke itne-arle ngenhe arne iwenhe-iwenhe renhe apeke anthirtnetyeke arrangwe-arle. Kele mwerre-arle. Unte apeke tyerrtye yanhe ulkere

areye apmere ngkwinhe-werne apetyetyeke ilemele, Ngkarte ngenhe mwerre-arle atniweme. Urreke Rarle ngenhe ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-ilirtnetyenhe, re arne yanhe areye anthirtnetyenhenge ngenhe unte-arle tyerrtye arneke arrangkwe areye anthetyarte-arteke.”

*Ayeye artwe arrpenhe-akerte, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle ikngwetyarte apmere ikwerenhe-werne merne arlkwetyeke (Matthew 22:1-14)*

<sup>15</sup> Jesus-ele artwe Pharisee ikwerele-arlenge arlk-wetyame apmere ikwerenhele, kenhe artwe arrpenhe ikwere angkemenge, “Angwenhe apeke Ngkarte itwele anemele Apmere Akngerre Ikwerenhele merne akngerre arlkwemele, tyerrtye rarle akangkentyele aneme!”

<sup>16</sup> Kele imerte Jesus ikwere angkeke, “The ngkwenge ayeye ilettyeke ahentye aneme artwe ikwere-akerte arne arunthe-arle atnyenetyarte-akerte arrule. Re arrpenhe itnenhene apayuthneke apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyewarrettyeke merne akngerre-arlke kere akngerre-arlke arlkwerrirrettyeke. <sup>17</sup> Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele merne uthene kere uthene iterlenge, re urrkapentye akngerre anyente yerneke arrpenhe yanhe areye inetyeke rarle kele ileke-arle apetyewarrettyeke. Urrkapentye akngerre yanhe itneke angkeke, ‘Kele apetyewarrraye merne arlkwerrirrettyeke, merne-arlke kere-arlke kele mpenge anteme!’

<sup>18</sup> “Kenhe itne anyente-ame-anyente ikwere apale angkerreke. Kenhe anyente re akenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe ikwere angkeke, ‘The apmere pay-eme-ilerne-arle lyete, ayenge alhetyeke ahentye aneme renhe aretyeke. Alartetye ngkwinhe ilettyeke alhaye ayenge-arle alhetyeke ahentye anemere, kenhe arrangkwe-arle.’

<sup>19</sup> “Kenhe arrpenhe re ikwere angkeke, ‘The pweleke 10 pele pay-eme-ilerne lyete, ayenge itneke-akerte ahelhe tnyetyeke alheme annge ngkernetyeke anteme. Alartetye ngkwinhe ilettyeke alhaye, ayenge-arle alhetyeke ahentye anemere, kenhe arrangkwe-arle.’

<sup>20</sup> “Kenhe arrpenhe re angkeke, ‘Ayenge marle anewe akemele ikngweme, ayenge alhetyenhe marle renhe inetyeke. Alartetye ngkwinhe ilettyeke alhaye, ayenge-arle alhetyeke ahentye anemere, kenhe arrangkwe-arle.’

<sup>21</sup> “Arratye re, urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re alartetye ikwerenhe ilettye-alpeke tyerrtye nhenge areye apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyewarretyakenhe arlkwer-rirrettyeke. Kenhe alartetye re ahele-irremele urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Iparrpaye, ilthe ingkirrenyeye-werne alhaye apmere nhenhele arrpenhe itnenhene akngetyemele, nhenge tyerrtye merneke-arlke arrangkwe areyeye alhaye, rlkerte areyeye-arlke, utylene-akerte areyeye-arlke, alknge pwenge areyeye-arlke, anathe areyeye-arlke uthene. Itnenhene inetyeke alhaye apmere nhenhe-werne apetyewarrettyeke!’

<sup>22</sup> “Arratye, urrkapentye akngerre nhenge rarle tyerrtye itnenhe akngetye-alpeke, apmere alartetye ikwerenhe-werne. Kele imerte re angkemele, ‘The tyerrtye nhenhe areye akngetye-alpeke, kenhe anwerne merne akngerre akwete atnyeneme, tyerrtye ingkirrenyeyeke arlkwer-rirrettyeke.’

<sup>23-24</sup> “Kenhe alartetye urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Ayenge awaye! Tyerrtye yanhe areye tharle arrwekele apayuthneke apetyewarrettyeke merne arlkwer-rirrettyeke, itne merne akweke ware-arlke apeke atyinhe arrkernewarretyakenhe. The itnenhe akayake-ilemele apetyewarreketye. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme the ngenhe ileme arrpenhe yanhe areye akngetye-

alpetyeke, rllkerte-arlke nhenge areye. Kenhe the akenhe itnenhene akngaketyenhe atyengele-arlenge arlkwerrir-retyeke apmere atyinhele.’ ”

Alakenhe Jesus-ele Pharisee renhe ileke.

*Urreke anwerne Jesus apentetyenhenge, anwerne arnterre itirrewarretyeke-amparre*

<sup>25</sup> Jesus re alhepalhemele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke, tyerrtye arunthe ikwerele-arlenge ingkernenge apenteme. Kenhe re utepe-irremele itneke angkeke,

<sup>26</sup> “Arrantherre apeke anyangkweke-arlke amangkweke-arlke, anewangkweke-arlke, ampeke-artweye areyekerlke, akangkweke-arlke, yaye areye ngkwenge-arlke, atyeyangkweke-arlke, arrpenhe arrekantherre-artweye areye-arlke ahentye-aneme, kele mwerre rarle. Kele unte ayenge apentetyeke unte atyenge-arle ahentye-anetyeke itnekenge awethe ulkere. Kele, unte-arle atyenge ahentye-aneme alakenhe-arteke, kele unte apententye akngerre atyinhe arratyene anetyenhe-arle.

<sup>27</sup> Kenhe ayenge apmere Jerusalem-werne alhemele arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke akangkemele atyengele-arlenge ilwetye-alhetyeke, kele mwerre-arle. Apetyaye atyewe atyinhe anaye. Kenhe arrantherre apeke akenhe atyengele-arlenge ilwetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, nthakenhe-ame arrantherre atyewe atyinhe irretyenhe?

<sup>28</sup> “Kenhe the arrenhantherrenhe arrpenhe renhe apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme. Tyerrtye angwenhele apeke ilthe artetyeke ahentye-anemele, re-ame renhe mane akwekele artetyenhele apeke mane akngerrele apeke? Urreke re ilthe artetyenhenge re mwantyele itirremele nthakenhe re ngenhe artetyenhe. Re arnterre itirremele mane nthakentye atnyeneke-amparre artetyen-

hele. Re apeke mane akngerre atnyenemele re ilthe arte-tyenhe anteme. <sup>29</sup> Kenhe re apeke akenhe mane akweke ware atnyeneme. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyetele iwenhe-ame re mpwaretyenhele? Urreke, re ilthe artetyeke-irreke iperre, renhe impetyeke uyerretye-kwenye maneke ar-rangkwenge. Kenhe tyerrtye arunthele artwe renhe-arle arerrirretyenhe mane-kwenye ilthe-kwenye, itne renhe anhelhemele alakenhe, <sup>30</sup> 'Artwe nhenhe re mane akweke warele ilthe artetyeke-irreke. Kenhe re renhe uyer-retyakenhe mane akweke ware atnyenkenge. Re renhe impetyeke artetye-kwenye!' ”

<sup>31</sup> Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kenhe the arrekantherre ayeye arrpenhe akweke ilettyeke ahent-tye aneme artwe atherre-akerte arrulele-arle anerle-annerretyarteke. Re-atherre apmere akngerre ikwerenhe-arrpele anerle-annerretyarte. Arrpenhe re thultye arun-the anthurre, 10,000 pele atnyeneke, kenhe arrpenhe re thultye arunthe anthurre, 20,000 pele atnyeneke. Arlte anyentele re-atherre arne iwenhe apeke ikwere-akerte ahele angkerreke. Kenhe artwe arrwekelenye rarle itir-reke, ‘The thultye 10,000 pele ware atnyeneme. Kenhe arrpenhe yanhe re 20,000 pele atnyenerleng. Kenhe anwerne apeke arrpenhe itnenhene alherlte-iwemele arlkarentye-ilettyeke, itne apeke anwernenhe-arle itethe-kwenyeke atwerrirretyenhenge!’

<sup>32</sup> “Alakenhe-irreketyenge artwe arrwekelenye yanhe re arrpenhe-werne angkentye yernemele ikwere angkeke, ‘Ayenge-apenhe, the artwe thultye urrpetye ware at-nyeneme, yanhele anaye! Ayenge ngkwenge atwe-tyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe! Anwerne arrekantherrenge mwerre anetyeke ahentye-anemele. Anwernenhe ilaye iwenhe ikwere apeke unte-arle ahentye-aneme, anwerne ngenhe anthetyeke atwerreketyenge.’ ”

<sup>33</sup> Kele imerte Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Artwe yanhe, mane akweke ware-arle atnyenemeke arnterre anthurrele itirremele apmere renhe-arle arteme-akerte, renhe artetyakenhele anteme. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe, thultye urrpetye ware-arle atnyenemeke, re arnterre anthurre itirremele alhemele atwerretyeke-akerte, re atwerretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Alakenhe rarle, ar-rantherre apeke atyewe atyinhe anetyeke, arrwekele arnterre anthurre itirraye, kele imerte arne areye arrantherre-arle atnyenemeke arrpenhe itnenhene an-thaye, yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale arrantherre atyewe aty-inhe anetyeke.”

*Ayeye apirnte-akerte*

*(Matthew 5:13-16; Mark 9:49-50)*

<sup>34</sup> Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-arle apirnte-arteke-arle tyerrtye areyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye apirnte arrerneme kere ikwemeye ilemenge. Kele alakenhe-arle, nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irremele. Itne arrenhantherrenhe aremele alakenhe anerlenghe, kele itne ahentye-arle-aneme Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe-irretyeke. <sup>35</sup> Kele apirnte apeke akurne-irremele imerte kere arrernemele kele akurne-arle aneme, kele re arrkernemele akurne kele re impemele-arle. Kele re apirnte renhe iwemele ahelheke. Re anteme ingkir-reke akurnelhe-ileme. Alakenhe ante-arle arrantherre mwernte-irremele akngakelheme Ngkarte-ketyenge, ar-renhantherrenhe tyerrtye areyele arerlenghe, kele itne Ngkartenge apurte-irretyeke ahentye anetyakenhe-arle aneme. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre atyenge uyarne mwerre urrakpeme.”



## 15

*Ayeye nhenhe artwe-akerte kere yepe-yepe anyente ikwerenhe-arle aparlpe-ilemeke  
(Matthew 18:10-14)*

<sup>1</sup> Urreke rarle arrpenhe atningke apetyewarreke, tax mane inerrirretyarte areye-arlike, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlike akurne-arle mpwarewarretyarteke, ayeye Jesus-kenhe awerrirretyeke. <sup>2</sup> Kenhe artwe Pharisee areyele-arlike angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe areyele-arlike Jesus renhe arerrirretyame mane arunthe-akerte areyele-arlenge. Itne renhe thilemele angkerrirreke, “Jesus araye, akurne yanhe areyeke angkerlengge, itnekele-arlenge re arlkweme anteye.”

<sup>3</sup> Kenhe Jesus-ele ayeye ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkartek-kenhe iwerre-akerte, <sup>4</sup>“The arrekanttherre ayeye iletienhe artwe nhenhe-akerte, yepe-yepe 100 atningke-arle atnyeneke-akerte. Kenhe yepe-yepe anyente aparlpe-irreke. Kenhe unte apeke yepe-yepe anyente alakenhe aparlpe-ileke, nthakenhe anteme unte irremele? Unte yepe-yepe 99 arrpenhe itnenhene rtakweke-arleke impemele, unte anteme apeke arrpenhe anyente ikwere unthetyeke alhemere. <sup>5</sup> Kenhe unte apeke aretyenhe, yepe-yepe nhenge-arle aparlpe-irrekeke, unte ikwere akangkentye akngerre-irretyenhenge. Arraty apelaye. Unte yepe-yepe renhe inetyenhe untyele akngetye-alpemele apmere-werne. <sup>6</sup> Yanhe ikweringentyele unte ngkwenge-artweye areyeke untetyenhe inemele atyewe ngkwinge areye-arlike, itneke angkemele, ‘Ayenge-arteke akangkewarraye! The yepe-yepe anyente aparlpe-arle-ileke-ngentyele renhe inirtneke awethe.’ Arraty-aye, alakenhe re angkerrirretyenhe arrantherre

apeke yepe-yepe anyente renhe aparlpe-ileke-iperre, renhe awethe inirtnetyenhenge.”

<sup>7</sup> Kele imerte Jesus angkeke, “Alakenhe re, arntyete Ngkarte-kenhe areye alkere akertnele anerrirreme-arle, itne akangkentye anthurre irrerrirremele arerrirretyeke tyerrtye akurne anyente Ngkarte Ikwere-werne utepe-irrerlengge arratyete mwerre Ikwere anemele. Itne arpenhe arunthe anthurre arerrirreme Ngkarteke mwerre anerrirrerlengge, kenhe itne akangkentye awethe tyerrtye akurne anyente-arle Ngkarte-werne utepe-irrerlengge.”

*Ayeye nhenhe arelhe-akerte apwerte ngkweltye anyente ikwerenhe-arle aparlpe-ilemeke*

<sup>8</sup> Jesus-ele ayeye arpenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre-akerte. Re itneke angkemele, “The arrekatherre ayeye iletynhe arelhe ikwere-akerte arrule-arle anetyarteke mane akweke ware-arle atnyeneke-akerte. Arelhe nhenhe mane ngkweltye 10 pele ware atnyeneke. Kenhe re mane ngkweltye anyente renhe aparlpe-ileke apmere kweneke. Arrantherre-ame nthakenhe itirrewarreme? Iwenhe-ame arelhe yanhele mpwaretyenhe? Re alkngethe inemele, apmere arlkngethe, ngkweltye ikwere-arle akethe arpe-anenhele unthene. <sup>9</sup> Kenhe re mane ngkweltye renhe areke aparlpe-ileke-arle iperre re akangkentye anthurre irremele. Kele imerte re ikwerenheke-artweye areye inetye-alheke itwele-arle anemele itneke angkemele, ‘Ayenge-arteke akangkewarrraye! The mane ngkweltye anyente renhe aremele tharle aparlpe-ileke!’ Alakenhe arelhe re angkeke.”

<sup>10</sup> Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, “Alakenhe re, arntyeye Ngkarte-kenhe areye alkere akertnele-arle anerrirremeke itne akangkentye anthurre irrerrirremele arerrirretyeke nhenge tyerrtye akurne anyente Ngkarte Ikwere-werne utepe-irrerlenge arratyete mwerre Ikwere anemele.”

*Ayeye nhenhe artwe ampwe uthene ampe urreye atherre ikwerenhe uthene-akerte*

<sup>11</sup> Jesus-ele ayeye arrpenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre-akerte, angkemele, “The arrekatherre ayeye iletynhe artwe ampwe uthene-akerte ampe urreye atherre ikwerenhe uthene-akerte. Kenhe akngeye ikwere-atherrenhe arne ingkirrenyeye atnyeneke, mane akngerre anthurre-akerte. <sup>12</sup> Kenhe arlte anyentele, ampe ingkernenye anyikweke akurnentye angkeke, ‘Akngeyaye, urreke-arle unte ilwetyenhenge, kenhe the arne ngkwinhe arrpenheme areye inetyenhe, kake atyinhe re arrpenheme inetyenhe anteye. Kenhe lyete ware the ngenhe apayuthneme arne areye atyinhe ngkwengentyele ayenge anthetyeke.’ Kele artwe ampwe re yewe angkeke arne areye renhe anthetyeke. Kele imerte re renhe-atherre arne ikwere-atherrenhe areye antheke.

<sup>13</sup> “Yanhe ikweringentyele, ampe ingkernenye re apmere ikwerenhe-ngentyele imperle-alheke apmere arrpenhe arlenge anthurre-werne alhemele. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele re arne ingkirreke ikwerenhe areye-arlke mane areye-arlke uyerrelhe-ilemele merneke, ngkwarleke, karteke, arelhe areyete. <sup>14</sup> Kele mane uyerrelhe-ileke-arle iperre, apmere yanhe ikwere kwatyete akweke ware urntetyakenhe, apmere arlenye ararrtyete anthurre, merneke arrangwe-arlke. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrenyete angayakwe anthurre anerrirreke. Kenhe mane

atyeyikwe-kenheke arrangkwe-irremele, angayakwe anthurre anteme aneme.

<sup>15</sup> “Kele yanhe iperre-ngentyele, re warrke-irreme artweke, pike-pike areye-arle atnyenemeke. Artwe yanhele renhe ileke apmere-werne pike-pike areye nthenhele-arle alhetyeke itnenhene wantetyeke arntarnte-aremele. <sup>16</sup> Kenhe artwe pike-pike areyeye-artweye re renhe merne akweke ware arlkwetyeke anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe anthurre. Kenhe alere ampwe-kenhe re merne pike-pike-kenhe arlkwetyeke ahentye-anemele.

<sup>17</sup> “Kele urreke-arle, re-arrpe re itirreke, ‘Nthakenhe-ame ayenge irreme? Ayenge angayakwe anthurre.’ Kenhe re itirretyame urrkapentye akngerre areye-akerte apmere akngeye-kenhele, itne merne akngerre arlk-werrirrerlenge. <sup>18</sup> Kele re-arrpe angkeke, ‘The apmere nhenhenge-ntyetele impemele, apmere akngeye-kenhe atyinhe-werne alpemele, ikwere angketyenhenge, “Akngeyaye, ayenge Ngkarte Ikwere-ketye untyeme-irreke ngkwenge-ketye-arlke. <sup>19</sup> Kenhe ayenge akurne. Ayenge ampe ngkwinshe anetyakenhe aneme. Ayenge ilaye warrke-irretyeke urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye-arteke.” Alakenhe rarle ayenge akngeye atyinhe ikwere angketyenhe.’ <sup>20</sup> Kele imerte re akeme-irremele apmere akngeye ikwerenhe-werne alpeke.

“Kenhe artwe ampwe re akwete mwantye arelhemele ampe ikwerenhe apmere-werne apetye-alpetyeke. Nhenge re ampe ikwerenhe renhe aremele arlengen-gentyele apetyerlenge, renhe arlengenke arraty akwete alhengeke-aremele, alhwarrpe anthurre anteme awelhemele ikwere-werne unteke. Re arneke-irremele untemele renhe akwaketye-akemele arrule aretyakenhe iperreng, renhe arrwantyete alkgulyetele.

<sup>21</sup> “Kele imerte ampe ingkernenye re akngeye ikwrenheke angkeke, ‘Akngeyaye, ayenge Ngkarte Ikwere-ketye untyeme-irreke ngkwenge-ketye-arlke. Ayenge akurne. Ayenge ampe ngkwihinhe anetyakenhe aneme, arrangkwe-arle.’

<sup>22-24</sup> “Kenhe anyikwe re akenhe ikwere angkeke, ‘Alakenhe awethe angketyalaye!’ Re urrkapentye akngerre ikwrenhe areyeke arlkeke, ‘Apetyewarraye! Ayenge itirreke kele-arle akwele ampe atyinhe ilwekeke-athene, kenhe re akenhe itethe akwete aneme, re apmerekere-awerne apetye-alpekenge. Iparrpaye mantere mwerre akngerre akngetyewarraye, renhe akwernetyeke! Arne akarnte-akarnte iltyeke-arlke renhe anthaye, ingke-kenhe atherre-arlke. Kele pweleke akweke antere akngerre-akerte atwerrirretyeke alherlthe-iwaye, ttype-arle-ilerrirremele renhe itemele, mpenge irreke iperrele anwerne ingkirrekele arlkwetyeke.’ Kele imerte urrkapentye akngerre areye alherlthe-iwemele pweleke atwerrirremele renhe iterrirreke. Yanhe ikwengenentye ingkirreke apurtelhe-ilerrirreke merne-arlke kere-arlke akangkentye arlkwerrirremele.

<sup>25</sup> “Itne merne-arlke kere-arlke arlkwerrirretyamele akwete kenhe kake re akenhe arlengele warrkerirrenge. Nhenge kake apmerekere-awerne apetyalpeke iperre, re wemele tyerrtye itnenhene alyelhewar-rerlenge, re itnenhene areke urnterrirrenge.  
<sup>26</sup> Re urrkapentye akngerre anyenteke arlkeke renhe apayuthnemele, ‘Nthakenhe-ame irreme? Iwenheke-ame ingkirrenyeye alyelhewarremele urnterrirreme?’

<sup>27</sup> “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre angkirtneke, ‘Atyeyangkwe apmerekere-awerne apetye-alpeke-arle. Re ilwetyakenhe, kenhe re itethe akwete. Anyangkwe ngkwihinhe re anwerneke ileke pweleke akweke mwerre

akngerre atwetyeke anwerne ingkirreke akangkentyele arlkwetyeke.’

<sup>28</sup> “Nhenge kakele nhenhe aweke iperre, re ahele anthurre irreke. Re warle-werne alpetyakenhe nthenhele-arle akngeye ikwerenhe anekeke. Kenhe akngeye re warle-ngentyele arratemele ampe ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Iwenheke-ame unte akethele tneme? Anwernekenge arlkwetyeke irrpintyaye.’

<sup>29</sup> “Kenhe ampe akngerrepate akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Arrangkwe, iwenheke-ame unte atyeye atyinheke akangkentye akngerre aneme? Kenhe the akenhe arrulenge ngkwenge arnterre anthurre warrke-irreke. Ayenge ngenhe ahele aketyakenhe, kenhe unte ayenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe anthetyakenhele, pweleke akweke wareke arrangkwe atyewe atyinheke-arleke arlkwetyeke, yepe-yepe akweke wareke arrangkwe apeke, arrangkwe anthurre-arle! <sup>30</sup> Kenhe ampe ngkwihinhe arpenhe yanhe araye! Re akurnentye akngerre! Re mane ingkirrenyeke ikwerenhe arelhe akurneke uyerrelhe-ileke. Kenhe unte akenhe renhe iltetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle! Re apmere-werne apetye-alperlengge, unte pweleke mwerre akngerre atweke renhe wantetyeke ikwerenhe atyewe areye-arlke!’

<sup>31</sup> “Kenhe artwe ampwe re ampe akngerrepate ikwere angkeke, ‘Akunye-apenhe, unte atyengenge akwetethe anemele, arne ingkirrenyeke tharle atnyenemeke ngkwihinhe anteye-arle. <sup>32</sup> Iwenheke-arle-ame unte ayenge ahele irreme? Ayenge itirreke kele-arle akwele atyeye ngkwihinhe ilwekeke-athene, kenhe re akenhe itethe akwete aneme, re apmere-werne apetye-alpekengge. Anwerne akangkentye akngerre anerrirretyeke ikwere.’”

## 16

*Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke ayeye nhenhe ileme artwe uthene urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye uthene-akerte*

<sup>1</sup> Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “The ar-rekantherre ayeye nhenhe iletayeke ahentye aneme. Ar-rule artwe anyente anetyarte mane akngerre-akerte-arlike apmere akngerre arunthe-akerte. Re urrkapentye akngerre anyente atnyeneke ikwere-arle warrke-irremeke rarle mane ikwerenhe apmere-arlike arunthe itnenhene arntarnte-aretyarte. Kenhe artwe ar-rpenhe re mane akngerre-akerte artwe nhenge-werne apetyeke angkemele, ‘Urrkapentye akngerre ngkwins-hele mane ngkwins-hele uyerrelhe-ilemele itirretyaken-hele.’ <sup>2</sup> Kele, alartetye urrkapentye akngerre ikweren-heke antangkemele angkeke, ‘The aweke unte-arle ak-wele mane atyinhe uyerrelhe-ileme. Kele the ngenhe nhenhenge-ntyeye yerneme unte-arle akwele atyengenge warrke mpwaryakenhe anemenge. Urreke unte al-hetyenhenge, pipe-ke intelhe-ilaye mane yanhe ikwere-akerte.’ Urrkapentye akngerrele-arle alartetye renhe mane akngerre alhileke akwete-arle.

<sup>3</sup> “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re-arrpe angkeke, ‘Alartetyele ayenge yerneme, nthakenhe-ame ayenge irreye? Kenhe ayenge ampwe-irreke ahelhe tnyetyeke. The apeke-arle arrpenhe yanhe areye maneke inketyeke, ayenge apure-irremere. <sup>4</sup> The itelaremele nthakenhe mpwaryeke. Ayenge arrpenhe itneke unthetyenhe alartetyele-arle merne-arlike, antere olive akngerre anthekeke. The arne arrpenheme itneke-ngentyele inirtnyenhe alartetye atyinheke anthirtnyenhenge. Itne atyenge akangkewarretyenhe anteme. Kele alartetye atyinhe re ayenge yerneke

iperre, tyerrtye yanhe areyele ayenge arntarnte-arerrirretyenhenge, tharle itnenhene akweke wareke apayuthnerlenge.’

<sup>5</sup> “Kele imerte urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke-arle untheke alartetye-arle arne areye alhilekeke akwete-arle. Re anyente renhe arrwekele apayuthneke, ‘Nthakentye alartetye atyinhele ngenhe antheke?’

<sup>6</sup> “Artwe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, ‘Alartetye ngkwihinhele tyampite akngerre 100 pele antere olive-akerte ayenge antheke.’

“Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re ikwere angkeke, ‘Renhe akngarte-iwaye, ayenge tyampite antere olive-akerte 50 pele ware anthirtne-alpaye tharle alartetye renhe anthirtnetyeke, mpwele akangketyenhe.’

<sup>7</sup> “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerrele arrpenhe renhe apayuthneke, ‘Nthakentye alartetye atyinhele ngenhe antheke?’

“Artwe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, ‘Alartetye ngkwihinhele yakwethe merne-akerte 1000 ayenge antheke.’

“Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re ikwere angkeke, ‘Renhe akngarte-iwaye, ayenge yakwethe merne-akerte 800 ware anthirtne-alpaye tharle alartetye renhe anthirtnetyeke, mpwele akangketyenhe.’

<sup>8-9</sup> “Nhenge artwe alartetyele awemele urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe rarle merne uthene antere olive uthene arrpenhe areye-ngentyele inirtneke, re ikwere angkeke, ‘Unte ilernpenye anthurre akwele. Unte itelareme nthakenhe unte-arrpe arntarnte-arelhetyeke!’ ”

Kele ikweringe-ntyeye, Jesus apenterlente-apentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Arratye apelaye, ayeye impene nhenhe arratye anthurre re. Kenhe tyerrtye itne-arle ahelhe nhenhele anerrirremeke akurne-akurne mpwarewarremele,



itne urrtiyirrentyele itirrewarremele nthakenhe-arle ingwenthe mpwarewarretyenhe. Itne itirrewarremele nthakenhe-arle itne-arrpe arntarnte-arelhetyeke. Kele itne alakenhe renhe anerrirremele, itne ilernpenye anthurre! Kenhe arrantherre-arle alkngenthe mwerre akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele anerlte-aneme, ilernpenye-irretyale urrkapentye akngerre yanhe-arteke, Ngkarte-tetye ilernpenye-irrerirraye! Ayenge awerrirraye! Mane arrekantherrenhe arrpenhe itnenhene antherrirretyeke itne-arle arrekantherre ahentye-anerrirretyehenge. Kenhe arrantherre apeke itnenhene ingkirreke antherrirretyenhe, arrangkwe-arle atnyenewarremele, kele imerte Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe apmere impene ikwerenhe-werne akngetyehenge.

<sup>10</sup> “Kenhe angwenhe apekele arne akweke areye mwerre arntarnte-aremele, kenhe kele re arne akngerre areye arraty mwerre arntarnte-aretyenhe. Kenhe angwenhe apekele arne akweke areye anyelkng atnyenemele mwerre arntarnte-aretyakenhe-ilemele, kenhe kele re arne akngerre areye arraty mwerre arntarnte-aretyange. Kenhe arrpenhe itne renhe arraty itelarerrirretyange. <sup>11</sup> Kenhe arrantherre-artaye? Arrantherre-ame arrpenhe areye ahelhe nhenhele apwetele arntarnte-aretyarte? Kenhe arrantherre apeke arne areye arntarnte-arerrirretyakenhe irretyeke, kenhe Ngkarte akenhe arne arraty mwerre areye arrenhantherrenhe anthetyange apmere impene ikwerenhele. <sup>12</sup> Kenhe mane renhe arrantherre-arle atnyenewarreme lyete arrekantherre-kwenye-arle, mane yanhe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe. Kenhe arrantherre-ame mane itnenhene arntarnte-areme? Arrangkwe apeke-arle, kele imerte Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre akngerre areye anthetyakenhe-iletienhe

apmere impene ikwerenhele.

<sup>13</sup> “Tyerrtye-arle alartetye atherreke urrkapetyeke arrangwe-arle. Re apeke-arle arrpenheke impenele awelhemele, arrpenhe irlpe artepele aweme. Re arrpenhe yanheke apeke-arle ahentye-arle-aneme arrpenheke akenhe re ahentye anetyakenhe apeke-arle. Alakenhe-arteke unte apeke apwerte ngkweltyeke ahentye-anemele kele unte Ngkarteke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle, Unte Ngkarte uthene mane uthene anyentelhe-ilettyeke arrangwe-arle imerte itirremele anteme. Unte Ngkarte anyenteke-ante akangkwe-irretyeke-tetye, mane ngkweltyeke itirretyale.”

Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus apenterlte-apentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke-arle angkeke.

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye Pharisee areyeke ayeye akweke-ame-akweke areye ileme*

<sup>14</sup> Tyerrtye Pharisee Jew areye alartetye anerrirreme-arle, itne ntyelhe akngerre maneke. Nhenge itne awerrirremele iwenhe Jesus ikwerenhe areyeke angkerlenghe, itne ikwere anhelhewarreke. <sup>15</sup> Kenhe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Pharisee areye awerrirraye, arrantherre apwerte mane antherrirreme manekwenye areyeke. Kenhe arrantherre itnenhene mane renhe antherrirreme arrpenhe areyenge alkngetherre, itne akwele arrekatherre akangkewarreyenhenge akwele. Kenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele, tyerrtye areyele alkngele arrenhantherrenhe arerrirremele, itne-arrpe ilelherlte-anemele arrantherre mwerre akngerre akwele-arle. Kenhe Ngkarteke arrenhantherrenhe arerle-anemele, Re itelareme arrantherre-arle arne ingkirrekeke ntyelhe akngerre-arle anerrirreme. Re arrekatherre

ahentye-anetyakenhe-irretyenhe            arrantherre-arle  
alakenhe anemenge.

<sup>16</sup> “Arrule anthurrele, Ngkartele angkentye akngerre antheke Moses-eke. Re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye ilemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ilerrirretyeke angkentye akngerre renhe apenterlte-anetyeke, ayeye itnenhene-arlike pipe-ke-arleke. Urreke re, John Baptist apetyeke tyerrtye itneke ilemele Ngkarte-werne utepe-irraye. Kenhe the akenhe itneke ilemele Ngkarte-arle itneke ahentye-aneme itnenhe ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke, itnenhene mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Lyete tyerrtye arrpenhemele akwete arrkernewarremele arnterre anthurre apmere impene Ngkarte-kenheke irrperrirretyeke, itne Ngkartenge anyente-irretyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. <sup>17</sup> Lyete-ulkere angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe akngerre anthurre aneme tyerrtye ingkirrenyekeke. Lyete ware, apmere ahelhe nhenhe uthene, alkere uthene uyerretyenhe. Kenhe urreke rarle anetyenhe, tyerrtye arrpenhele uyarne urrparyenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akweke ware-arlike apeke, arrangkwe anthurre.”

<sup>18</sup> Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, “Artwe angwenhe apeke anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irremele renhe yernirtneleme re anteme arelhe arrpenhe anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele. Re arne akenge anthurre ikwere-arrpe mpwareme. Kenhe artwe arrpenhele apeke arelhe-arle akalke-irrekeke anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele anteye. Yanhe re akurne anthurre rarle.”

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke ilekenge artwe mane arunthe ikwere-akerte ayeye, arrpenhe akenhe Lazarus arritnye maneke*

*arrangkwe-arle*

<sup>19</sup> Kenhe Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Arrule anthurre artwe anyente anetyarte mane arunthe-akerte-arle mantere mwerre akngerre areye-akerte, merne arunthe-akerte kere arunthe-akerte-arlke, apmere mwerre akngerrele anetyarte. <sup>20</sup> Apmere yanhe ikwerele artwe arrpenhe Lazarus arritnye anetyarte. Artwe nhenhe re utylene akngerre-akerte. Arlte arrpe-anenhele re apmerenge arrwekele intetyarte arriwele. <sup>21</sup> Re artwe mane arunthe-akerteke akarelhetyarte, kenhe re merne uthene kere uthene ampenye renhe ahelheke-arleke iweke. Kenhe Lazarus-ele ampenye ahelhe-ngentyele arlkwetyarte. Kenhe akngwelye areyele utylene itnenhene awantyewarreyarte tyerrtye Lazarus-kenheke. <sup>22</sup> Kenhe arlte arrpenhele, Lazarus akunye-apenhe re ilweke, arntyale Ngkarte-kenhe areyele renhe apmere alkere akertne-werne akngerlte-iwemele artwe Abraham itwele arrernewarreke. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe mane arunthe-akerte re anteme ilweke, itne renhe ahelhele arteke. <sup>23</sup> Utnenge ikwerenhe apmere ure atetherre-werne Hades arritnye alheke. Yanhe ikwerele re ampemele ampwangkwemele uye itirremele. Re Abraham areke arlenge anthurrele, kenhe Lazarus re renhe itwele anerlenge. <sup>24</sup> Re Abraham-eke arlkeke, ‘Abraham Akngeyaye! Ayekaye, ayenge akunye-apenhe. Ayenge nhenhele ampeme, ampwangkwemele uye itirremele! Lazarus renhe ilaye iltye ikwerenhe kwatyeye arrernetyeke alenye atyinhe kwatyeye anpetyeke ayenge irrernte-iletayeke!’

<sup>25-26</sup> “Kenhe Abraham ikwere angkirtneke, ‘Arrangkwe, ampe atyinhe. The Lazarus ngkwenge-werne kwatyeye yernetyange apmere yanhe ikwere-werne! Iperte ingwemerte akngerre anthurre ilerne atherre mpepeke akalkeke-akalke anthurre aneme. Kenhe re apeke

kwatye ngkwenge akngetyeke arrkernemele re iperte ingwemerte akngerre yanhenge uyarne itirremele alhetyeke. Arrpenhe re iperte ingwemerte akngerre yanhenge uyarne talkwe-irreme nhenhe-werne. Kenhe arne arrpenhe akenhe, unte-ame itelareme nhenge unte-arrpe ahelhe nhenhele aneme? Unte arne mwerre akngerre areye atnyenetyarte. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe Lazarus re arneke arrangkwe atnyenetyartenge utyene akngerre-akerte ware. Kenhe lyetenye, re akangkentye anthurre aneme. Kenhe unte akenhe alhwarrpe anthurre awelhemele, ampwangkemele uye itirremele!

<sup>27-28</sup> “Kenhe artwe mane arunthe-akerte Abraham-eke angkeke, ‘Arratye apelaye, ayenge kwenhe nhenhele aneme, kenhe ayenge awaye. Atyeyikwe areye apmere ahelhe nhenhele itethe akwete anerlte-aneme, five-pele ingkirreke. Apmere nhenhe re akurne anthurre nthenhele-arle tyerrtye itne ampwangkerrirmeke. Ayenge atyeyikwe areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke. Itne ampwangkerrirrentyenhe uye itirrewarremele ayenge-arteke. Lazarus renhe ilaye apmere atyinheke-artweye areye-werne alhetyeke itneke ilettyeke arratye mwerre anerrirretyeke.’

<sup>29</sup> “Kenhe Abraham artwe yanheke angkirtneke, ‘Arrangkwe-arle, the Lazarus yernetyange ngkwintye atyeyangkwe areyeke ilettyeke, itnenhe alkngarre-ilettyeke apmere nhenhe-arle akurne anthurre anemeke. Itne kele itelarerrirremele angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe ante ayeye areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arle pipe-nge intelhe-ilerrirrekenge arrule anthurre. Itne angkentye yanhe areye awerrirretyeke!’

<sup>30</sup> “Kenhe artwe yanhe ikwere angkerlengwe, ‘Arrangkweyaye! Akurne-arle alakenhe! Itne angkentye

akngerre Moses-kenhe awerrirretyange, ayeye areye awerrirretyange itelarentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyele-arle intelhe-ilerrirrekeke. Kenhe tyerrtye Lazarus-arteke re apeke ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-irrintye-alpeke, re apeke itneke-werne angketye-alpetyeke, kele itne renhe awerrirretyenhenge. Itne ingkirrenyeye apure-irrerirretyenhe akurne areyenge itne mpwarewarretyame, yanhe ikwenge-ntyeye itne Ngkarte-werne-atheke utepe-irretyeke.'

<sup>31</sup> "Kenhe Abraham ikwere angkirtneke, 'Arrangkwe-arle! Itne apeke angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe awerrirretyange ante ayeye areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-ngentyele awerrirretyange, kele Lazarus re akwele ilweke-arle-ngentyele apetye-alpetyeke, itne renhe-inpe awerrirretyange anteye!'"

Alakenhe rarle, Jesus-ele artwe Pharisee areyeye ileke.

## 17

*Tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke mwantye anerrirretyeke arratye anteye*

<sup>1</sup> Kenhe Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeye angkeke, "Apmere arrpe-anenhele tyerrtye akurne atningke aneme itne anteme akwetethe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke. Ngkartele-arle itnenhe atwetyenhe-arle akngerre anthurre itne tyerrtye itnenhe ularele uternerlengenge akurne-irretyeke.

<sup>2</sup> Kele arrantherre apeke atyinhe apententye akngerre anyente akurne mpwaretyeke ileme, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke apeke, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akenge-arle-ileme. Arrpenhele apeke apwerte akngerre ite ngkwihinheke ayernemere ngenhe kwatye iperteke iwemele, kenhe tyerrtye areye itirrewarremere arne

akenge-arle ngkwenge irrekeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ngenhe akenge awethe ulkere mpwarerlenge, unte-arle arrpenhe renhe, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke, akurne mpwaretyeke ilekenge. <sup>3</sup> Kenhe alakenhe-irreketye, arrantherre mwantye anerrirretyeke, arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areye iwerre akurnele akngeme-ketye.

Kenhe arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe re apeke ngkwenge ahentye-anetyakenhe, kele ikwere ilaye yanhe-arteke anetyange. Kenhe re apeke angkemele rarle alhwarpe aneme, kele imerte ikwere ipeltye-irraye awethe, akurne yanhe areyeke alkngwirraye. <sup>4</sup> Kenhe arpenhe re apeke ngkwenge ahentye-anetyakenhe ngenhe awethe-ame-awethe akurnelhe-ilemele, kenhe urreke re apeke ngkwenge-werne apetyetyenhe arunthe-ngare angkemele rarle alhwarpe aneme. Kele imerte renhe arunthe-ngare mwerrelhe-ilaye, ikwere ahele anerrirretyakenhe, akurne yanhe areyeke alkngwirraye.” Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angekeke.

*Tyerrtye areyele Jesus arratye itelarerrirreke-iperre, kenhe Ngkartele itnenhene atnerre-ileme*

<sup>5</sup> Kele ikweringe-ntyete atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere angkerrirreke, “Anwernenhe akaltyele-anthaye ngenhe akwetethenhe arratye itelarerrirretyeke ingkirrekeke!”

<sup>6</sup> Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtneke, “Arrantherre apeke itirrewarremele arrantherre-arle urrkapentye akngerre ware areye mpwarewarretyeke Ngkarte renhe ulyeye anthurre itelarerrirreke-iperre. Kenhe ayenge angkeme, arrantherre-arle apeke arratye itelarerrirreme akweke ware, arrantherre urrkapentye akngerre mpwarewarretyeke. Arrantherre-ame arne akngerre merne-akerte nhenhe arerrirretyeke? Kele

arrantherre apeke arratye itelareme akweke ware, kele imerte arrantherre arne akngerre nhenheke angkerrirremere alakenhe, 'Aye, arne-aye, ahelhe-ngentyele arrataye artekerre-arlke, kwatye alayeke iwelhaye!' Arratye apelaye, arrantherre apeke arne nhenheke angkerrirrerlenge, kenhe arne re arrenhantherrenhe awemere. Re ahelhe-ngentyele arratetyenhe kwatye alayeke iwelhetyenhenge." Alakenhe rarle Jesus re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

<sup>7</sup> Kele yanhe ikwenge-ntyete, Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, "The arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke ahentye-aneme. Kenhe alartetyele apeke urrkapentye akngerre anyente atnyeneme ikwere urrkapetyeke. Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhele apeke ahelhe atyete-ilemele tnyetyeke arne ngkernetyenhele, re apeke yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele anteye. Warrke-arle uyerreke iperre urrkapentye akngerre re apmere-werne alpeme. Kenhe iwenhe-ame alartetye yanhe re angkeme? Alakenhe apeke, 'Irrpintyaye, anaye, unte arrekwele merne arlkwetyeke.' <sup>8</sup> Arrangkwe, alartetye re ikwere arrekwele iletienhe kwatye inetyeke ikwere antywetyeke merne itetyeke anteye. Kele alartetye arlkweke-arle-iperre, urrkapentye akngerre re merne arlkwetyenhenge. <sup>9</sup> Nhenge urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re apeke ingkirreke mpwareke-iperre alartetyele renhe-arle ilekenge, alartetye-ame renhe mwerre akeme? Arrangkwe-arle, artwe yanhe warrke ikwerenhe ingkirreke mpwaretyeke alartetyele renhe ilekenge, re mpwareke ware iwenhe-arle re ilekenge. <sup>10</sup> Alakenhe renhe arrantherre anerrirretyeke. Nhenge tharle arrenhantherrenhe uternemele, kele ayenge awerrirraye ayakewarreyeke, arrekantherre-arrpe



ilelthe-ilerrirremele, ‘Anwerne Jesus-eke urrkapentye akngerre areye ware. Anwerne ikwere warrke-irremele, ikwere akarelherrirretyeke arrangkwe-arle anwerneke akangkerlenge angketyeke. Iwenhe apeke renhe Jesus-ele anwernenhe mpwaretyeke ilekenge, anwerne ikwere mpwaretyeke.’ ”

Alakenhe re Jesus itneke angkeke.

*Jesus-ele artwe yenpe utylene-akerte ten-pele angkwerre-iweme*

<sup>11</sup> Jesus atyewe ikwernenhe areye-akerte apmere Galilee-ngentyele Samaria-nge anpere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alethe alheme. <sup>12</sup> Mpepeke, itne apmere akweke arrpenheke irrpintyemele artwe atningke arrpenhe areyeke-arleke anyente-irretye-alheke, ten peleke. Artwe ten pele nhenhe areye Jesus-werne itweke-irretyakenhe, itne ingkirreke-arle yenpe utylene-ante anthurre. <sup>13</sup> Kenhe itne arlenge ulkere-ngentyele ikwere arlkerrirreke, “Jesus-aye! Akngerrepataye! Anwernenhe-awerne aywepetyalaye!”

<sup>14</sup> Nhenge Jesus-ele artwe itnenhe aremele, re angkeke, “Kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe areyeke imernelhetyeke alherlte-iwaye, arrenhantherrenhe mwerre anteme aretyenhenge!” Kele itne Jesus ikwerenge-ntyale imperrirremele kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye-werne-atheke itne alherlte-iwemele mwerre-irrerlte-apeke.

<sup>15-16</sup> Kenhe artwe anyente apmere Samaria-arenye itnekenge alheke, kenhe arrpenhe areye itne Jew-arenye-arle aneke. Nhenge artwe Samaria-arenyele rarle mwerre-arle-irreke aremele, utepe-irreke Jesus-werne alpeke, Ngkarte arnterre anthurre akertne-atheke aremele alyelhemele. Kele re Jesus uthene anyente-irremele ahelheke atnyeke ingke Jesus-kenheke

ikwere akangkemele angkeke, “Unte atyenge alhwarrpe-irremele awelhemele, ayenge mwerre-ileke.”

<sup>17</sup> Kenhe Jesus-ele ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Artwe 10-pele the angkwerre-iweke, arrpenhe 9-pele-artaye? <sup>18</sup> Iwenhenge-arle-ame artwe Samaria-arenye nhenhe-ante apetye-alperne akangkentye angkemele Ngkarteke?” <sup>19</sup> Kele Jesus artwe yanheke angkeke, “Akeme-irraye apmere-werne alhetyekaye! Unte-arle Ngkarte renhe arratyete itelaremengente, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte mwerre-irremele, yenpe utyene-kwenye aneme.”

*Ayeye Jesus alkere akertne-ngentyete apetye-alpetyenhe akerte*

<sup>20-21</sup> Kenhe artwe Pharisee arrpenhemele Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Ilgare-ame Ngkarte Alartetye anthurre irretyenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere nhenhele-arle anemeke?”

Kenhe Jesus re angkirtneke, “Nhenge tyerrtye areyele ayenge arratyete itelarerrirremele, kenhe Ngkarte itneke akngerre anerlengente. Arrantherre apale itirrewarreme. Kenhe arrpenhele Apmere Impene Ikwerenhe renhe alkngete uyarne arerrirreme. Arrpenhe uyarne angkeme, ‘Aye! Yanhe-werne araye! Yanhe renhe Apmere Impene Ngkarte-kenhe!’ Kenhe arrpenhe uyarne angkeme, ‘Aye, nhenhe araye! Nhenhele-arle Apmere Impene Ngkarte-kenhe!’ ”

<sup>22</sup> Kele imerte re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle alkngirreke. Urreke ayenge alhetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe ingkerneke iwerle-alhemele, arrantherre ayenge uye arerrirretyenhenge. Kenhe urreke ayenge akenhe apetye-alpetyenhe atyinhe areye inetyeke. Urreke alakenhe irretyenhenge,

arrantherre ayenge arerrirretyange, atyenge irrare-irremele. <sup>23</sup> Kenhe urreke ayenge apetye-alpetyenhenge, tyerrtye arrpenheme apetyewarreyenhe arrekantherre angkerrirremele, ‘Arrantherraye! Yanhe-werne arerrirraye, Jesus apetye-alperleng!’ Kenhe itne apeke akenhe angkerrirretyenhe, ‘Arrantherraye! Jesus awethe apetye-alpeke-arle!’ Kenhe itne apeke arrekantherre alakenhe angkerrirreme, itnenhene awerrirretyale! Itnekenge alherlte-iwetyale atyenge unthetyeke! <sup>24</sup> Ayenge-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Nhenge ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpemele, ayenge alarrkentye-arteke apetyetyenhe, alarrkemele alkere akertne alkngenthe-iletyenhe ikngerre-ngentyele alturle-werne-atheke. Alarrkentye-arteke, tyerrtye ingkirrekele ayenge arerrirretyenhe. <sup>25</sup> Urreke ayenge apmere nhenhenge-ntyale imperle-alhetyenhenge, kenhe arrekwele ayenge rlkerte akngerre anthurre awelhetyenhe, kenhe tyerrtye areye itethe-arle anerrirremeke lyete, itne atyenge alngwirretyenhe.

<sup>26-27</sup> “Ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Urreke ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, kenhe the akenhe uyarne areme tyerrtye areye, ayenge-arle arratyete itelarerrirremeke. Kenhe itne akenhe arlkwerirretyenhe, anewe akerrremele. Itne tyerrtye yanhe areye-arteke anerrirretyarte-arle arrule anthurrele nhenge artwe Noah itethe akwete anetyartenge. Rarle arne kwatyele unthenhe-unthenhe akngerre mpwaretyame, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele renhe arratyete awerrirretyakenhenge. Noah ikwere-artweye areye-arlike boat-eke antyenhemele, rarle mpwarekeke. Kele imerte kwatye akngerre

urntemele itnenhene ingkirrenyeke anthurre atweke. Kenhe Ngkartele Noah-arlike ikwere-artweye areye-arlike arntarnte-areke itnenhene itethe atnyenemele.

<sup>28-29</sup> “Urreke ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, kenhe the akenhe uyarne areme tyerrtye areye ayenge-arle arratyete itelarerrirremeke. Kenhe itne akenhe tyerrtye areye-arteke apmere Sodom-ele-arle anerrirretyarte. Itne kere uthene merne uthene arlkwerirretyarte ngkwarle antywetyarte, arne ingkirrenyeke manele inerrirretyarte, arne arpenhe areye-arlike maneke antherretyarte. Itne ntange areye ngkernwarremele merne lyapetye, warle areye arterrirreke. Kenhe itne akenhe Ngkarte renhe awerrirretyak-enhe. Kenhe artwe anyentele Lot arritnye arratyete aweke, re apmere yanhe Sodom-engentyete iparrpe impemele alheke. Arlike ikwerele anteye Ngkartele ure alkngenthe alkere akertne-ngentyete yernemele tyerrtye yanhe areye ampeke apmere yanhele-arle anerrirrekeke.

<sup>30</sup> “Yewe-yewe, ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arlike akweke inteke. Urreke ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, apmere Sodom-arenye areye-arteke, itne ayenge arratyete itelarerrirretyange. <sup>31</sup> Nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhele arne ingkirreke anthurre akurne-irrerirrenge tyerrtye ingkirrenyekeke. Angwenhe apeke re apmere akertne ikwerenheke aneme, kele re imerte apmere-ngentyete arlenge untetye apmere kweneke utepe-irretyale arne ikwerenhe areye inetye. Kenhe angwenhe re apeke awangkeke warrke-irreme, re apmere-werne alpetyeke arrangwe-arlike. <sup>32</sup> Kenhe arrantherre-ame ayeye nhenge itelarerrirreme artwe Lot uthene, anewikwe uthene-akerte? Nhenge Ngkartele Sodom-arenye ingkirreke

urele iteke, arelhe Lot-kenhe ure-ketyenge alwirrekenge. Re alwirreke-arle-iperre re alkgarelhemele apmere yanhe areke Ngkartele anteme renhe urele iteke. Re arne itne-kenheke itirremele rarle imperle-alhekeke, iparrpe anthurre Ngkartele renhe arne ingkwepeye-arteke-werne akngarte-iweke ikwere-anteye. <sup>33</sup> Kenhe angwenhe apeke itethe anetyeke-arle itirremele ilweketyenge, re ilwetyenhe akwete. Kenhe angwenhe apeke ilwetyenhe rarle ayenge apentemenge, the renhe itethe atnyenetyenhe.

<sup>34</sup> “The arrekatherre ayeye arratyte ilemele, urreke nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, yanhe ikwerele ureke tyerrtye atherre antyame anyenteke ankwe interle-anerremenge. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware akngetyenhe, the arrpenhe renhe impetyenhele. <sup>35</sup> Kenhe urreke, nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, arlte yanhe ikwerele arelhe atherrele apeke merne ntange areye atherle-anerremenge. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware-arle akngetyenhe, kenhe arrpenhe akenhe ipmentye-arle irrerleng. <sup>36</sup> Kenhe urreke, nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, arlte yanhe ikwerele artwe atherre apeke awangkeke warrke-irrerle-anerremenge. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware akngetyenhe, arrpenhe renhe impetyenhele.”

<sup>37</sup> Kele imerte atyewe areyele Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Urreke nhenge unte ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpemele, apmere nthenhe-ante-nthenhe-werne unte-ame arrekwele apetye-alpetyenhe?”

Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtneke, “Thipe irretye areye itelareme! Arrantherre itelareme nhenge kere apmere awangkele ilwerleng yanhele intemele irretye areye irrperrleng. Kele anwerne itelareme iwenheke-arle

itne yanhele aneme. Alakenhe-arle arrantherre ayenge akethe aretyenhe apetyalperlenge iwenheke-arle ayenge nhenhele aneme-arlike.”

## 18

### *Ayeye arelhe warlekwerte-akerte*

<sup>1</sup> Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke ayeye ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke itne-arle Ngkarte ikwere akwetethe anthurre angkerretyeke apurrke-irretyakenhe. <sup>2</sup> “Arrule re artwe judge-arteke anetyarte. Re itelaretyarte iwenhe mwerre apeke, iwenhe akurne apeke. Re Ngkarte-ketye atere-irretyakenhe, tyerrtye itnenhene ipmentyele aweke. <sup>3</sup> Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele arelhe warlekwerte anyente anetyarte. Tyerrtye atningke areyele apwerte mane ikweringe-ntyetele inerrirretyarte. Kenhe re akenhe artwe judge-werne alhetyarte, ikwere angketyarte, ‘Ayenge arntarnte-araye! Artwe yanhe areye apwerte mane atyinhe anthintyete-alpetyeke uternaye!’ Alakenhe rarle arelhe warlekwertele ikwere angkeke.

<sup>4-5</sup> “Kenhe artwe judge-le renhe ipmentyele awetyarte re angkerlenge. Kenhe warlekwertele renhe akwetethe apayuthnetyarte. Kenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyetele, re itirreke, ‘The angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ipmentyele awetyarte, tyerrtye areye-arlike the ipmentyele awemele, ayenge tyerrtye yanhe areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Kenhe arelhe warlekwerte nhenhe akwetethe anthurre apetyetyarte ayenge inkeme apwerte mane ikwerenheke. Ayenge-arle apurrkele-anthème yanhe re! Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, kenhe the tyerrtye yanhe areye uterne-tyenhe mane ikwerenhe anthirtnetyeke.’”

<sup>6</sup> Kenhe Jesus akenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Kele anteme arrantherre artwe judge

akurne ikwere-akerteke itirrewarraye. Re warlekwerte yanhe ipmentyele awerle-anetyarte. Kenhe arelhe re akenhe renhe akwetethe inketyarte, kenhe judge akurnele renhe arratye ileke rarle apwerte mane ikwerenhe renhe inirtnemele renhe anthirtnetyenhenge. <sup>7</sup> Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme? Ngkarte-ame judge yanhe-arteke aneme? Arrangkwe. Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyele akenhe renhe akwetethe apayuthnerrirreme arlte arrpe-anenhele ingwe arrpe-anenhele itnenhene arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe Ngkarte-ame itnenhene ipmentyele awetyarte judge yanhe-arteke? Arrangkwe anthurre. <sup>8</sup> Arrantherre-ame ayenge awerrirreme! Nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthnerrirremele itnenhene arntarnte-aretyeke, kenhe Re akenhe iparrpe anthurre mpwareme itneke. Urreke, ayenge Ngkarte Akertne-ngentyele nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe. The-ame tyerrye itnenhene aretye-alpetyenhe Ngkarte renhe akwete arratye itelarentye anerrirrerleng, Rarle itnenhene arntarnte-arerle-anetyeke akwete anetyenhe?”

*Ayeye nhenhe Pharisee anyente-akerte-arlke kenhe artwe arrpenhe-akerte-arlke tax mane-arle inetyarteke*

<sup>9</sup> Arrpenhemele awerrirretyame Jesus itneke angkerleng. Itne apale itirremele itne-arle akwele mwerre anthurre anerrirreme arrpenhe areyenge mwerre ulkere akwele. Kenhe itne akenhe arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe. Kenhe Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle ikwere ilerleng itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. <sup>10</sup> “The arrekantherre ayeye nhenhe iletienhe arrekantherre arratye-iletieye. Arrule re, artwe atherre Tyatye Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe-werne, apmere Jerusalem

ikwerele, Ngkarteke angkerle-anerreye. Artwe anyente Pharisee areye-kenhe, kenhe arrpenhe re akenhe tax mane arrpenhe areye-ngentyele inenhe-inenhe. Arrpenhe ingkirrenyeke ikwere ahentye-kwenye-irrirerke. <sup>11</sup> Kenhe Pharisee re-arrpe tneemele, re itirreke rarle akwele Ngkarteke angkeke-athene. Re ikwere-arrpe alakenhe angkeke, 'Ngkarte-aye, Ayenge mwerre aneme, arrpenhe areye-arteke-kwenye. Ayenge ankeye akngerre-kwenye, kenhe the arrpenhe itneke-ngentyele mane anyelkgele inetyakenhe, the arelhe artwe arrpenhe-kenhe renhe impemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge Ngkwenge akangkeme. Kenhe ayenge artwe yanhe-arteke anetyakenhe tax mane inenhe-inenhe-arle yanhe ikwerele-arle tneemeke. Ayenge ikwerenge mwerre ulkere. Kele ayenge imerte Ngkwenge akangkemele angkeme. <sup>12</sup> Kenhe Monday arrpe-anenhele Thursday arrpe-anenhele the merne-arlke kere-arlke arlkwetyakenhe Ngenhe akwetethe tnaketyeke.' Alakenhe rarle artwe Pharisee re Ngkarteke angkeke.

<sup>13</sup> "Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele-anteye, artwe tax mane inenhe-inenhe yanhe-arle, re Pharisee ikwerenge-ntyele arlenge tneke. Re anteye Ngkarte ikwere-werne angkeme, re akertne-werne aretyange artwe Pharisee yanhe-arteke. Kenhe re akenhe kwene-werne aremele apure-irremele, ikwere-arrpe alhwarrpe aneke. Re arerre atwelhetyame Ngkarteke imernemele rarle alhwarrpe-irremele, Ikwere-werne alakenhe angkemele, 'Ngkarte-aye, atyenge alhwarrpe-irraye! Ayenge akurne-arle! Alakenhe re angkeke Ngkartele-ante ware awetyeke."

<sup>14</sup> Kele Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, "Ayenge aw-errirraye! Kenhe angwenhe apeke re ikwere-arrpe akngerre atniwelheme, arrpenhe areyenge akngerre



ulkere, urreke Ngkartele renhe ingkerne arrernetyen-  
henge renhe apurele-anthemele. Kenhe angwenhe  
apeke re tnakelhetyakenhe, kenhe ikwere-arrpe akurne-  
akurne itirremele, urreke Ngkarte re renhe akngerre  
atniwetyenhe, arrpenhe areyenge arrekwelenge arrer-  
netyenhe. Ayeye alakenhe re, the arrekatherre  
ileke. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale apmere artwe  
Pharisee areye-kenhe-werne alpeke, kenhe Ngkartele  
renhe mwerre aketyakenhe. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe  
rarle tax mane inenhe-inenhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne  
alpekenge, kenhe Ngkartele renhe mwerre akeke.”

*Jesus-ele ampe akweke areye apurtelhe-ilemele itneke  
akangkemele aneke*

*(Matthew 19:13-15; Mark 10:13-16)*

<sup>15</sup> Urreke re, arrpenhemele ampe akwerrke  
itnekenhe Jesus-werne akngetyewarreke, rarle  
itnenhene anpetyeke. Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe  
areyele arrkngerte angkerrirreke itneke, itne apele  
ampe itnenhene aywepewarreke. <sup>16</sup> Kenhe Jesus re  
akenhe ampe areyeke antangkemele atyewe ikwerenhe  
itneke angkeke, “Nhenge arrantherre aremele ampe  
akweke areye atyenge-werne apetyerlenge itnenhe  
ayaketyale-aye! The arrenhantherrenhe ileme angwenhe  
apeke ampe akweke nhenhe areye-arteke anemele,  
Ngkartele itnenhe atyewe aketyenhe arntarnte-aremele  
alartetye itnekenhele-arteke. <sup>17</sup> Ayenge awerrirraye,  
the arrenhantherrenhe arratye anthurre ileme,  
arrantherre apeke Ngkarte arratye itelaretyakenhe  
ampe nhenhe areyele-arle arratye itelarerrirremele-  
arteke, kele arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arratye  
apentewarreyakenhe, Rarle Alartetye kwenye-arle  
arrekantherrenhe.”

*Jesus artwe mane arunthe-akerteke angkeme  
(Matthew 19:16-30; Mark 10:17-31)*

<sup>18</sup> Arlte arrpenhele, kwertengerle tyatyte Jew-kenhe apwerte mane arunthe-akerte-arle, Jesus ikwere-werne apetyemele apayuthnetyeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe mwerraye, arne iwenhe-ame mwerre the mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke anyente-irremele ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge?”

<sup>19</sup> Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkirtneke, “Iwenheke-ame unte ayenge mwerre akeme? Tyerrtye arrpenhe mwerre anetyakenhe, kenhe Ngkarte-ante mwerre. <sup>20</sup> Unte angkentye akngerre ingkirreke anthurre itelareme Ngkartele-arle Moses anthekeke, alakenhe nhenhe areye: ‘Intetyale anewe tyerrtye arrpenhe-kenhenge, impetyeke akwete; irrerlknge atwetyale; anyelkngel inetyale; ularele apwerte ngkweltye inetyale anetyeke; meye uthene akngeye uthene akwetethe awerle-anetyeke ikwere-atherre ahele-irretyale.’ Nhenhe kwenhe angkentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe Moses-elarle intelhe-ilekeke, unte kele arratyte itelareme.” *Exodus 20:12-16.*

<sup>21</sup> Kenhe artwe re Jesus-eke angkirtneke, “Akwekengentyele the angkentye akngerre renhe apenteke, renhe akwetethe awepawemele.”

<sup>22</sup> Kenhe Jesus imerte ikwere angkeke, “Unte angkentye akngerre arrpenhe nhenhe renhe apentetyeke lyete: Arne ingkirreke ngkwinhe areye inetye-alhetyekaye, it-nenhene apwerte maneke sell-eme-ilettyeke alhaye, kele mane anthemele mane anetyakenhe areyete imerte ayenge apetyemele apentetyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme, unte ineme arne mwerre anthurre alkere akertnengentyele.”

<sup>23</sup> Nhenge artwele awemele alakenhe, re alhwarrpe-irreke imerte alpemele rarle mane-arlike mantere-arlike atningke atnyenekenge, re akenhe ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyeke-arle ahentye-aneke.

<sup>24</sup> Nhenge Jesus-ele artwe yanhe aremele alhwarrpe alperlenge, re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “The arrekhantherre arratye ileme, tyerrtye mane-arlike mantere-arlike atningke-akerte areye arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke alartetye irretyenhenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge. <sup>25</sup> Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre itelareme alhwenge yerre-kenhe-arle altywere akweke anthurre-akerte, kamule apeke-ame altywere ikwerenge irpenhemere? Arrangkwe. Alakenhe akwele angwenhe apeke mane atningke-akerte, arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke alartetye irretyenhenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

<sup>26</sup> Kele, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Tyerrtye iwenhe-arteke Ngkartele itethe akwete-ante atnyenetyenhe?”

<sup>27</sup> Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtneke, “The arrenhantherrenhe ileme, tyerrtye-arle arntarnte-arelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele Ngkartele-ante-arle arntarnte-areme.”

<sup>28</sup> Kenhe Peter re Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Awaye, unte itelareme anwerne kwenhe arne areye impemele apetyeke ngenhe apentetyenhenge.”

<sup>29-30</sup> Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke apmere ikwerenge-ntyale imperle-alhemele, ikwerenheke-artweyikwe areye-ngentyele apeke, anewe ikwerenhe-ngentyele apeke, ampe ikwerenhe areye imperle-alheme, kele ikwerenge-ntyale tyerrtye yanhe re arrpenhe arunthe anthurreke-artweye

inetyenhe, Ngkarteke-artweye areye inetye-alheme, apmere areye-arlike. Kele urreke re apeke ilwemele, itethe-irretyenhe Ngkarte ikwerenge itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe.”

*Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke ileke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle renhe atwetyenhenge*

*(Matthew 20:17-19; Mark 10:32-34)*

<sup>31</sup> Kenhe Jesus re atyewe ikwerenhe itneke angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Anwerne apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke akwete alherlte-iwemele, urreke apmere yanheke irrperirretyenhele. Arrule anthurre, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele Payepule ikwerele intelhe-ilerrirreke Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke intekeke-akerte. Itne intelhe-ilerrirreke tyerrtye itne-arle renhe atwetyenhe. Lyete ware ayeye itnekenhe arraty-irreme! <sup>32-33</sup> Kenhe ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele itne ayenge ilye anthetyenhe Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Kele imerte itne atyenge anhelhetyenhe, atyenge pelhe-iwemele, itne anteme ayenge arne apere arletye akwerrke-arteke atwetyenhe. Kele itne ayenge irrerlkngge atwetyenhenge. Kenhe ingwe atherrenge-ntyete, ayenge itethe-irrintye-alpetyenhe akeme-irremele.”

<sup>34</sup> Nhenge atyewe areyele Jesus awerrirremele alak-enhe renhe angkerlengge, uyarne itne itelarerrirreke nthakenhe re angkerlengge.

*Jesus-ele artwe pwenge angkwerre-iweme*

*(Matthew 20:29-34; Mark 10:46-52)*

<sup>35</sup> Urreke re, Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe itne-akerte apmere Jericho arritnye ikwere-werne alheke. Nhenge apmere yanhe-werne-atheke alherlte-iwemele itne artwe

pwenge arerrirreke. Re iwerre itweke anetyame apwerte maneke apayuthnemele tyerrtye itnenhene-arle yanhele anpere-irrerirrerleng. <sup>36</sup> Nhenge re awemele tyerrtye itnenhene yanhele anpere-irrerirremenge re itnenhene apayuthneke, “Arrantherre-ame nthakenhe-irrerirreme?”

<sup>37</sup> Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnewarreke, “Anwerne Jesus apmere Nazareth-arenye ikwerenge apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alherlte-iweme.”

<sup>38</sup> Nhenge artwe pwengele nhenhe aweke-iperre, re Jesus ikwere arlkemele, “Jesus-aye, David-eke-artweye! Ayenge-apenhe, ayenge mwerre-ilaye, alkngge ayenge mwerre-ilaye aretyeke!”

<sup>39</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye Jesus ikwerenge-arle arrekwele untherrirremeke, pwenge renhe arrkngerte angkerrirremele ilerrirreke nterte anetyeke. Kenhe re akenhe awethe anteyele arnterre anthurre arlkerleng, angkemele, “David-eke-artweye, atyenge apeke alhwarrpe awelhaye ayenge mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye!”

<sup>40</sup> Kele arratye apelaye, Jesus ngkernelheke nhenge renhe awemele, kele imerte re tyerrtye ingkirreke itneke ilemele, “Artwe pwenge renhe atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke alherlte-iwaye.” Kenhe re Jesus ikwere-werne itweke-irreke, Jesus-ele renhe apayuthneke, <sup>41</sup> “Iwenheke-ame unte atyenge ahentye-aneme the ngkwenge mpwaretyeke?”

Kenhe artwe pwenge ikwere angkirtneke, “Ayenge pwenge anemele ngkwenge-werne apetyerne ngkwengenge the aretyeke, alkngge ayenge mwerre-ilaye, the aretyeke anteme.”

<sup>42</sup> Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkeke, “Alkngge ngkwinhe kele mwerre-irrerne unte-arle arratyte itelarekenge tharle ngenhe angkwerre-iwetyenhe.”

<sup>43</sup> Kele arratyte apelaye, Jesus alakenhe-arle ikwere angkeke-arle-iperre, iparrpe anthurre alkngge mwerre-ileke re aretyeke. Kele imerte re Jesus iwerre yanhe ikwerele apenteke. Iwerrele unthemele re Ngkarte ikwere akangkentye anthurre irreke, renhe utyernemele anthurre tnakemele. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele renhe arerrirremele itne Ngkarteke akangkentye anthurre aneke.

## 19

### *Jesus artwe Zacchaeus arritnyeke angkeme*

<sup>1</sup> Kenhe Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alethe alhetyame. Re alhemele apmere arrpenhe Jericho arritnyeke ikwerele anpere-irrenhemele. <sup>2</sup> Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele-arle artwe Zacchaeus arritnyeke anet-yarte. Nhenhe re alartetye aneke artwe arrpenheke tax mane-arle inenhe-inenhe, kenhe re mane arunthe-akerte anteye. <sup>3</sup> Kenhe Jesus apmere yanhe ikwerele anpere-irrenhemele, tyerrtye atningkele Jesus ikwere itweke-arle ankerte-ankerte-iwerrrerlenge. Itne Jesus renhe arrkernemele itweke-irrerirretyeke renhe arerrirretyeke. Kenhe Zacchaeus re-inpe atheke-irrerirremele Jesus apetyerlenge, kenhe re akenhe artwe urteke ware-arle. Re Jesus renhe uye areke akertneke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle ilpekenge, itne-arle renhe arerrirremenge anteye. <sup>4</sup> Zacchaeus arrpenhenge areye arrekwele unteke iwerre Jesus-arle apetyeme-werne. Kele imerte re arne arlpentyeke antyemele Jesus aretyeke apetyerlenge.

<sup>5</sup> Kenhe nhenge Jesus re akenhe arne yanheke irremele, re utnyenemele Zacchaeus renhe areke akertne

yanheke ikwere angkemele, “Iparrpe atnarnpaye, ingwe lyete ayenge apmere ngkwinhele anetyenhe.” <sup>6</sup> Nhenge Zacchaeus-ele nhenhe awemele atheke anthurre irreke. Iparrpe anthurre re arne yanhe-ngentyele atnarnpemele Jesus renhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngemele ingweke anetyeke.

<sup>7</sup> Kenhe nhenge arrpenhe areyele nhenhe arerrirremele, Zacchaeus-ele Jesus apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngerlengen-arle, itne ikwere ahele-irrerirreke Zacchaeus ikwere-akerte angkerremele, “Artwe Zacchaeus nhenhe re akurne aneme. Iwenheke-ame Jesus apmere ikwerenhe-werne alheke?”

<sup>8</sup> Kele kenhe Zacchaeus tneke Jesus-eke angkemele, “Akngerrepataye! Ayenge ngkwenge angketyeke ahentye-aneme. The arne arunthe akngerre areye atnyeneme-arle tharle arne arrpenheme atyinhe areye anthetyeke ahentye aneme tyerrtye areye-arle arne atnyenetyakenheke. Nhenge ayenge warrke-irremele the apeke tax mane arrpenhe itneke-ngentyele akurne-ileke. Yanhe-arle arratyapekenge, kele the itnenhene arunthe awethe anthirtnetyeke.”

<sup>9-10</sup> Kenhe Jesus akenhe Zacchaeus-eke angkeke, “Unte arraty angkerne. Unte-arle artwe Jew-arenye anwerne-arteke, alere arraty Abraham-kenhe, renhe Ngkartele-arle akngaketyarteke. Kenhe unte akenhe akurne-arle mpwartyarte arrule, apale alhemele Ngkarte ikwere-ketye. Kenhe Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye itneke unte-arteke areyeke unthetyeke, itne-arle iwerre akurne alherlte-iwepiwemenge. Kenhe ayenge apetyeke tyerrtye yanhe areye-arteke itethe-ilettyeke itnenhene Ngkarte-werne akngirtnetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge

ngkwenge angkeme: Lyete ware the ngenhe ngkwenge-artweye-arlike arrenhantherrenhe ingkirrenyeke itethe-iletayeke, arrantherre Abraham-eke artweye anetyenhe anthurre.”

*Ayeye nhenhe warrkene 10-pele-akerte  
(Matthew 25:14-30)*

<sup>11</sup> Jesus re arrpenhe areye-arlike apurte alherlte-  
iwetyame apmere Jericho-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-  
werne-atheke. Itne apmere yanheke itweke-irreme  
yanhe-arenye areye Jesus-eke itirrerlenge. Kenhe itne  
itirrewarreke nhenge Jesus apeke-arle apmere Jerusalem  
yanhe ikwere irrpemeke-athene rarle Christ imernel-  
hetyeke, anyente renhe Ngkartele-arle akngakekeke. Kele  
Ngkarte re anteme akngerre anetyenhe ingkirrekeke ap-  
mere arrpe-anenheke. Kenhe itne-arle alakenhe itirre-  
warrekenge, Jesus re akenhe itneke ayeye nhenhe ileke  
itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke.  
<sup>12</sup> Re itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Arrule artwe mane  
arunthe-akerte anyente anetyarte. Artwe nhenhe re arne  
ikwerenhe areye anyenteke-ilemele apmere arrpenhe-  
werne alethe alhetyeke alartetye irretyeke. Kele ur-  
reke rarle, re apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete ikw-  
erenhe areye-werne apetye-alpetyenhe itneke alarte-  
tye irretyenhe. <sup>13</sup> Urreke re imperle-alhetyenhenge,  
re artwe urrkapentye akngerre 10-pele ikwerenhe it-  
neke antangkeke. Nhenge itne apetyewarremele, re ur-  
rkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe apwerte mane akweke-  
ame-akweke itnenhene antheke itneke angkemele, ‘Lyete  
ware ayenge alheme, urreke apetye-alpetyenhe. Arran-  
therre ingkirrekele mane nhenhe akngerlte-iwemele kele  
imerte atyenge arratyete re nhenhe renhe mpwarewar-  
remele. Mane nhenhele mpwarewarremele kele imerte



atyenge mane awethe mpwarewarremele ilengareke-atwetye apeke ayenge-arle uyerremenge.’ Kele imerte re itneke-ngentyele imperle-alhemele.

<sup>14</sup> “Kenhe ingkirreke apmere ikwere-arenye ikwere ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe. Itne ikwere akangkewarreyakenhe anerrirreke, ikwere ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe alartetye itnekenhe anetyeke. Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyete itne tyerrtye arrpenhe itnenhene yernewarreke apmere arrpenhe nthenhe yalenge ikwere-werne rarle arrekwele alheke-werne. Kele imerte ingkerne-arle alherlte-iweke itne apmere arrwekele-arle alheke ikwere alartetye arrpenheke angketye-atherre-alhemele, ‘Anwerne ikwere ahentye-kwene anerrirreme anwerneke alartetye anetyeke.’

<sup>15</sup> “Kenhe alartetye arrpenhele itnenhene ipmentyele-arle aweke, kele imerte re renhe anteme pwathe akngerre arrerneke. Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyete alartetye rarle apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpeke. Apmere ikwerenheke irretye-alpemele re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangkemele itnenhene apwerte mane ikwerenheke apayuthneke. Itne ikwere itweke-irrerirremele, re anyenteke-anyente itnenhene apayuthneke, ‘Unte ame atyenge mane akngerre-ileke mane-ngentyele tharle ngenhe anthekeke?’

<sup>16</sup> “Kenhe warrkene arrekwenye ikwere angkirtneke, ‘Akngerrepataye, unte ayenge gold ngkweltye anyente ware antheke arntarnte-aretyeke. Nhenheyaye! Ngkweltye anyente nhenhele 10 pele awethe the ngkwenge ineke warrke-irremele.’

<sup>17</sup> “Kenhe alartetye ikwere angkeke, ‘Unte atyenge warrkene mwerre anthurre. Unte mwerre anthurre mpwareke the ngenhe apayuthnerlenghe. Kenhe the ngenhe ngkweltye anyente ware antheke, kenhe unte akenhe

mwerre mpwarerlenge ayenge anthirtneke ngkweltye 10 pele awethe ulkere-arle. Kele lyete ware the ngenhe alartetye arrernetyenhe, unte tyerrtye itneke apmere 10 pele ikwerele alartetye irretyeke.’

<sup>18</sup> “Kenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, warrkene ikw-erenhe intertenge ikwere angkirtneke, ‘Akngerrepataye, unte ayenge gold ngkweltye anyente ware antheke arntarnte-aretyeke. Nhenheyaye! Ngkweltye anyente nhenhele 5 pele arrpenhe awethe the ngkwenge ineke warrke-irremele.’

<sup>19</sup> “Kenhe alartetye yanhe ikwere angkeke, ‘The ngenhe alartetye anetyeke arrernetyenhe, unte tyerrtye itneke apmere 5 pele ikwerele alartetye irretyeke.’

<sup>20</sup> “Kenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, artwe warrkene ikweringe ingkernenye angkeke alartetyeke, ‘Alartetye, nhenheyaye mane nhenge unte-arle ayenge anthekeke. The ngkweltye anyente renhe mantereke imartiwemele alengke-iweke. <sup>21</sup> Ayenge ngkwengetye atere anthurre irreme, unte artwe anilpe-anilpe anthurre. Unte arne ingkirreke tyerrtye areye-ngentyete rakeme, itnenhene anthetyakenhe. Unte merne ngkwenge-arrpe inemele unte-arle ngkernetyakenhe.’

<sup>22</sup> “Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, alartetye yanhe re warrkene ingkernenye ikweringe angkeke, ‘Unte artwe akurne anthurre! Kenhe unte-arle atyenge ileke-arteke iperre-ngentyete the ngenhe apmere nhenhenge-ntyete yernetyenhe. Unte ayenge itelareme. Arratyete apelaye, ayenge artwe anilpe-anilpe anthurre. Kenhe the arne ingkirreke atyinhe-arle anetyakenhe itneke-ngentyete rakeme. <sup>23</sup> Kenhe alakenhe renhe mwerre-arle. Unte kwenhe nhenge mane nhenhe renhe inemele bank-ekarleke arrernemele, itne awethe mpwaretyeke. Nhenge

unte apeke arrerneke, ayenge-arle apetyalpekenge mane arrpenheme ware inirtnemere bank-ngentyele.’

<sup>24</sup> “Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, alartetye warrkene arrpenhe areyeke angkeke, ‘Gold ngkweltye artwe akurne yanhe-ngentyete rakirtnaye arrekwelenye yanhe anthaye gold ngkweltye 10-pele-akerte yanhe.’

<sup>25</sup> “Kenhe warrkene arrpenhe areye ikwere angker-rirreke, ‘Akngerrepataye, iwenheke-ame unte ngkweltye nhenhe renhe antheme, re kele 10 pele arrpenhe areye-akerte?’

<sup>26</sup> “Kenhe alartetye itneke angkirtneke, ‘Angwenhele apeke arne kele atnyeneme, the renhe-arle awethe an-thetyenhe. Kenhe angwenhele apeke arneke arrangkwe apeke akweke ware apeke atnyeneme, kenhe the ak-enhe arne yanhe renhe ikwerenge-ntyete inirtnetyenhe, akweke ware anteye. <sup>27</sup> Kenhe arrpenhe areye-artaye, atyenge-arle ahentye-kwenye-irrerirreke itneke alartetye aneketye? Itnenhene nhenhe-werne akngetyewar-raye, atyengenge alkngetherre nhenheke atwerrirraye.’” Kenhe kele-arle, Jesus-ele ayeye nhenhe itneke ileke.

*Jesus apmere Jerusalem-eke irrpeme  
(Matthew 21:1-11; Mark 11:1-11; John 12:12-19)*

<sup>28</sup> Kenhe Jesus-ele itneke ayeye yanhe ileke-iperre, re anteme yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alheke. Kenhe tyerrtye atningkele renhe apenterlte-apemenge. <sup>29</sup> Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alhetyame-arle, re apmere Bethphage uthene Bethany uthene mpepeke irretye-alhemele. Kenhe ap-mere nhenhe atherre akenhe apmere Apwerte Arne Olive-akerte itwele-arle aneme. Kele apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete re atyewe ikwerenhe atherre yerneke

arrwekele alhetyeke, <sup>30</sup> ikwere-atherre angkemele, “Ap-  
mere Bethphage nhakwe-werne alherraye, yanheke ir-  
remele mpwele arerle-anerretyenhe tangkeye akwer-  
rke ayerneke-arle tnerle-anerlenge. Arrpenhe ikwere  
antyetyakenhe aneke. Tangkeye irlwaye, atyenge-  
werne akngetyetyeke. <sup>31</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele  
apeke mpwelenhe apayuthneme, ‘Iwenheke-ame mp-  
wele tangkeye yanhe akngerle-anerreme?’ Alakenhe  
ilerle-anerraye, ‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ik-  
were ahentye-anemeke.’”

<sup>32</sup> Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyale atyewe ratherre  
aretye-alherremele tangkeye akwerrke renhe ayerneke-  
arle tnerle-anerlenge Jesus-elarle ikwere-atherre ileke-  
arle-arteke. <sup>33</sup> Re-atherre renhe irlwemele-arteke, kenhe  
artwe tangkeye-ke-artweye areye arratewarremele  
renhe-atherre apayuthnerirreke, “Iwenhenge-ame  
mpwele irlwerle-anerreme?”

<sup>34</sup> Ratherre angkirtnerlenge, “Ngkarte Anwerneke-  
artweye-arle ikwere ahentye-anemenge?”

<sup>35</sup> Re-atherre tangkeye renhe Jesus-werne akngetye-  
alperreke. Mantere ikwere-atherrenhe ilywelhe-  
ilemele tangkeye ikwere artepeke-arleke arrernerle-  
anerreke. Re-atherre anteme Jesus renhe akertneke  
utyerneke. <sup>36</sup> Jesus re anteme apmere Jerusalem-  
werne-atheke alhemele atyewe ikwerenhe areyele renhe  
apenterlte-apemele, tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arlike mantere  
itnekenhe ilywelhe-ilerrirremele antekelhe-ilemele  
antyame iwemele iwerreke iwerlte-apemele Jesus ikwere  
arrwekele rarle alhetyenheke. Alakenhe renhe itne  
ikwere akangkentye renhe imernewarreke.

<sup>37</sup> Kenhe itne apmere Jerusalem itwele anteme apetye-  
warremele iwerrele-mpele Apwerte Arne Olive-akerte ik-  
weringe kwene-akerle. Tyerrtye atningke kele akangken-

tye anthurre anerrirreke. Itne Ngkarteke akertne-werne-atheke utyernemele alyelhewarremele Rarle arrule itneke alakenhe imerneke-arteke. <sup>38</sup> Itne arlkerrirreke,

“Ngkartele artwe nhenhe renhe mwerre akngerre arntarnte-areme. Re kwenhe Ngkartele-arle akngakemeke nhenhe-werne yernetyeke anwerneke Alartetye anetyenhenge.

Kenhe arntyeye areye akenhe Ngkarte akertne-werne utyernemele alyelhewarreke. Anwerne akangkeme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alkere akertnele-arle anerrirremeke. Anwerne Ngkarte akertne-werne utyernemele alyelhewarremele.”

<sup>39</sup> Kenhe artwe Pharisee areye-inpe tyerrtye arrpenhe itnekele-arlenge anerrirremele, itne imerte Jesus-eke angkerrirremele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, atyewe ngkwinhe areye alakenhe arlkerrirretyale anerrirretyeke ilaye.”

<sup>40</sup> Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “The arrekantherre ileme, tyerrtye nhenhe areye apeke alakenhe arlkerrirretyakenhe, apwerte yanhe areye anteme arlkerrirretyenhenge. Apwerte nhenhe areyele Ngkarteke akertne-werne-atheke utyernemele alyelhewarreyenhe!”

*Jesus tyerrtye apmere Jerusalem-arenye areyeke artneme*

<sup>41</sup> Kele Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne itwele anteme apetyemele. Nhenge re apmere Jerusalem aremele re tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyeke artneke, rarle itelareme arrpenhe areyele-arle apmere yanhe akethe-ante-arrernetyenhenge. <sup>42</sup> Re artnemele angkeke, “Arrantherre apeke ayenge arratyete itelarerrirreke-arle, the arrenhantherrenhe arratyete renhe-arle arntarnte-aremere, arne akurne areye-ketye-arlke arntarnte-aremere. Kenhe

arrantherre akenhe ayenge arratyte itelarerrirretyakenhe, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwerre anerrirretyakenhe anerlthe-aneme. <sup>43</sup> Kenhe lyete ware-arle, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apmere nhenhe-werne arrekatherre-werne apetyewarreyenhe arrekatherre ahentye-anetyange areye-arlke. Itne ingkirrekele arrenhantherrenhe apmere nhenheke utepe-akerrirretyenhe arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe apmere nhenhenge arratemele alherlthe-iwetyeke arrangwe-arle. Itne arrenhantherrenhe ayakewarreyenhe. Itepe arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele itne arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyenhe. <sup>44</sup> Yewe, apmere akngerre nhenhe areye itne-arle arteke apwerte akngerre areyengentyele, itne alakenhe anerrirretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangwe anthurre-arle. Urreke rarle, tyerrtye arrpenhemele itnenhene ahelhe-werne-atheke atakemele ankerte-iwerrirretyenhe. Alakenhe renhe irretyenhe arrantherre ayenge arratyte itelaretyakenhenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle, Jesus re Jerusalem-arenye itneke artnemele ileke, arratyte renhe.

*Jesus tyatyte akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irrpeme  
(Matthew 21:12-17; Mark 11:15-19; John 2:13-22)*

<sup>45</sup> Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, itne apmere Jerusalem-eke irremele, Jesus yarte-ke irrpenheke tyatyte Jew-kenhele imerte aremele tyerrtye areyele arne arrpe-anenhe areye sell-eme-ilerlengge arrpenhe areyeke. Nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhene yanhe ikwere aremele, re ahele angkemele aywepeke. <sup>46</sup> Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Iwenhe-arle pipe-le intelhe-ileke akwete-arle tneme, Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, ‘Tyatyte atyinhe, atyinhe akwete anetyeke-aye, tyerrtye areye atyenge angkerlthe-anetyeke, ayenge utyernemele tnakewarreyeke.’ Kenhe

arrantherre akenhe maneke ntyelhe akngerre-arle tyatye nhenheke irrperreke kele, mane inemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ngentyele. Apmere nhenhe arrantherre akenge mpwaremele apmere anyelkngalthe areye-kenhe-arteke mpwareme.” *Jeremiah 7:11.*

<sup>47</sup> Kenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, Jesus arlte arrpenhele apetyetyarte tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe-werne. Apmere yanhe ikwerele re tyerrtye itnenhene Ngkarte ikwere-akerte akaltyele-anthetyarte. Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele kwertengerle tyatye Jew areye-kenhe areyele-arlke, angkentye akngerre-akerte akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlke, itne ingkirrekele awerrirreke Jesus angkemenge. Itne apayuthnerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irrerirretyenhe ikwere urrtirrentyele ilemele renhe anwerne atwerrirretyeke?” <sup>48</sup> Kenhe itne renhe uyarne akwete arntirrkweme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle ahentye-anepanerlenge ayeye ikwerenheke awerrirretyeke re nhenge itnenhene akaltyele-antheke.

## 20

*Angwenhele-ame Jesus renhe alartetye anetyeke arrerneke?  
(Matthew 21:23-27; Mark 11:27-33)*

<sup>1</sup> Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus temple Jew-kenhele aneke tyerrtye itnenhene akaltyele-anthemele Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte ikweringe-ntyete. Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areyele-arlke, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlke, apmerekere-artweye areyele-arlke, artwe ampwe arrpenhe areyele-arlke, itne yanhe ikwere renhe arerrirreke apayuthnerirremele renhe, <sup>2</sup> “Angwenhele alartetye anthurrele-arle ngenhe ileke mane-akerte artwe alartetye nhenge ingkirreke

aywepetyeke tyatye nhenhenge-ntyeye. Anwerneke ilaye?”

<sup>3</sup> Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Awer-rirraye ayenge arrekatherre angkerlenge. <sup>4</sup> Angwenhele apeke John kwatyeye akwernentye akngerre renhe ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeye akwernetyeke baptise-eme-ilettyeke? Ngkartele apeke, artwe arrpenhele apeke? Atyenge ilerrirraye.”

<sup>5</sup> Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirremele angkerlenge, itne angkerreke, “Anwerne ikwere angkerrirretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke, tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeye akwernetyeke, rarle anwernenhe apayuthnetyenheketye, ‘Iwenheke-ame arrantherre ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe?’ <sup>6</sup> Kenhe anwerne ikwere alakenhe angkerrirretyakenhe, ‘Artwe arrpenhele-arle renhe ileke-arle tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeye akwernetyeke,’ arrpenhe itne apeke anwerneke ahele-irrerirretyenheketye apwertele-inpe atwerrirretyeke itne-arle itirrewarrerlenge John-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle aneke. Kele nthakenhe-ame anwerne angkerrirretyeke?”

<sup>7</sup> Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Jesus-eke angkirtnewarreke, “Anwerne akutne. Angwenhele-ame John ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeye akwernetyeke itnenhe baptise-eme-ilettyeke?”

<sup>8</sup> Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Arrantherre ayenge tyernewarrettyakenhe, kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe tyernirtnetyakenhe arrekatherre ilemele angwenhele-arle ayenge alartetye anetyeke arrerneke, arne nhenhe areye mpwarettyeke.”



*Jesus-ele ayeye arratyē merne atherrke ngkernentye akngerre-akerte ileke*

*(Matthew 21:33-46; Mark 12:1-12)*

<sup>9</sup> Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle nhenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre-akerte: “Apmere arrpenhele, apmerekē-artweye anyentele arne kripethe areye kele ngkerneke. Rarle ahelhe renhe akethe-iletartye. Kele renhe akethe-ileke-arle-iperre re anteme arne kripethe areye ngkernemele. Urreke re apmerekē arrpenhe-werne alhetyenhenge, re kartene ikwerenhe artwe arrpenhe itnenhene antherle-alheke arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele imerte re apmerekē yanhe ikweringe-ntyēle impemele apmerekē arrpenhe ikwerekē-werne alheke urrekeke-ante anetyeke. <sup>10</sup> Kenhe urreke kripethe yanhe areye amangkemele mpenge-irrerlengē, artwe apmerekē yanheke-artweye re urrkapentye anyente ikwerenhe yanhe ikwerekē-werne yernirtneke. Alartetyele anteme urrkapentye renhe yerneke kripethe akngetye-alpetyeke akwele, akalkelhe-ilekengē ikwerenhe akwele. Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areyele renhe arntwirrkewarremele atwerrirreke imerte yernirtnemele iltye-ante. Re anteme alpemele ilettye-alpeke alartetye ikwerenheke, ‘Artwe nhakwe areyēle ayenge atwerrirreke. Iwengenge-arle-aye?’ <sup>11</sup> Kenhe artwe karteneke-artweyēle awethe-arle artwe arrpenhe anteme yerneke. Kenhe nhenge warrkene yanhe areyēle renhe arnarewarremele itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlengē renhe anteme arntirrkewarremele anthurre atwerrirretyeke anteye, renhe merne-kwenye yernirtneke. <sup>12</sup> Kenhe kartene yanheke-artweyēle awethe-arle artwe arrpenhe renhe apmerekē ikwerenhe-werne yerneke. Kenhe warrkene areyēle awethe-arle renhe anteme-arle arnarewarreke

itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlenge renhe anteme-arle arntirrkewarremele anthurre atwerrirremele renhe apmerekengentyele aketheke iwerrirremele. Kenhe re akenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye alpemele iletwe-alpeke alartetye ikweringe, 'Artwe nhakwe areyele ayenge atwerrirreke. Iwengenge-arle-aye?'

<sup>13</sup> "Kele imerte, artwe kripethe ngkernentye akngerre yanheke-artweye re-arrpe angkeke, 'Iwenhe-ame the mpwaryentye? Atyinhe anyente-arle, re impene anthurre atyenge the apeke renhe yernemere-artaye, itne apeke renhe awerrirretyehenge atwerrirretyakenhele.' Kele renhe yerneke.

<sup>14</sup> "Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre areyele akenhe renhe arnarewarremele itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlenge, itne-arrpe angkerreke, 'Yanhe araye, alere apmerekartweye-kenhe nhenhe-werne apetyerlenge. Anwerne renhe irrerlkngwe atwerrirreke, kele anwerne imerte ahelhe nhenhe ikweringe rakewarremele!' <sup>15</sup> Kele itne renhe arntirrkewarremele tnyante atwerrirreke, renhe apmerekmerne ngkernentye akngerrenge-ntyeye aketheke iwerrirremele."

Ikwere iperrele Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, "Iwenhe-ame artwe apmerek yanheke-artweyele warrkene areyeke rarle apmerek ikweringe-werne apetyalpemele? <sup>16</sup> Nhenge re apetyalpemele akurne anthurre yanhe areye irrerlkngwe atwetyenhe. Ikwere iperrele re warrkene arrpenhe itnenhene kripethe ngkernentye akngerre renhe anthetyenhe itne arntarnte-aretyeke."

Nhenge alartetye Jew areyele-arle Jesus renhe awerrirremele alakenhe angkerlenge, itne arlkerrirreke, "Arrangkwe-arle! Anwerne-arle itne-arteke anetyakenhe!"

<sup>17</sup> Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene aremele angkeke, “Mwantye itirrewarraye Payepule ikwerele atyenge-akerte-arle angkeme:

‘Kenhe apwerte renhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre itne akethe-werne iwerrirreke,  
kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Apwerte nhenge apmere anthurreke arrerneke,  
apwerte nhenge arrpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre anthurre ulkere aneke!’ *Psalm 118:22.*

“Alakenhe rarle Payepule ikwerele angkeke. <sup>18</sup> Tyerrtye apeke-arle apetyetyenhenge. Apwerte yanhele anteme renhe tyelpelhe-ileme atnyetyeke mpwaretyenhenge. Kele ngkwerne ingkirreke ikwerenhe ultake-arle-lheme. Kele apwerte re apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke-arleke-arle atnyeke iperre, imerte tyerrtye renhe ngkweltye-arle-ilemele.” \*

<sup>19</sup> Kenhe nhenge Pharisee akngerrepate areyele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele awerrirremele angkentye-arle Jesus-ele ilekenge kripethe ngkernentye akngerreke-artweye ikwere-akerte, kenhe itne akenhe itelarerrirreke re itneke-akerte-arle angkeke. Kele imerte itne ikwere itirrewarremele nthakenhe renhe arntirrkewarreteye. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe itne itirrewarreke Jesus-arle angkentye akngernentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe rarle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme alartetye yanhe areye atere-irrerirreke renhe imperrirremele arrpenhele itnenhene atweketye.

*Tyerrtye Jew alartetye areyele Jesus arrkernemele urrttyirretyeke*

*(Matthew 22:15-22; Mark 12:13-17)*

---

\* 20:18 Nhenge angkentye apwerte nhenhe-akerte angkemele Jesus kwenhe ikwere-arrpe angketyame.

<sup>20</sup> Arlte arrpenhele artwe Jew alartetye areyele Jew arrpenhe mwerre akwele yernewarreke Jesus-ele-arlenge apentewarreyeke renhe angkerlengge awerrirreyeke. Itne akarelherrirreme renhe awerrirreyeke ahentye-anemele re apeke apale angkemenge Ngkarte ikwere-akerte. Re apeke apale angkerlengge itne imerte renhe rakemele akngetyewarreyenhenge apmere Rome-arenye alartetye ikwere-werne court-eke rarle ikwere itirreyeke. <sup>21</sup> Itne Jesus ikwere-werne apetyewarreke-iperre ikwere alakenhe angkerrirremele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne itelareme unte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke akwetethe arraty angkentye akngerre. Unte alartetye areyeke-arlike akwenpe anthurre angkemele. Unte-arle angkentye arraty Ngkarte ikwere-akerte itneke ileme. Kele arraty mwerre rarle. <sup>22</sup> Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Kele mwerre-ame anwerne tax mane artwe alartetye Caesar anthetye? Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?”

<sup>23</sup> Kele Jesus-ele itelareke itne-arle renhe ularele ware apayuthnetyeke aneke re imerte itneke alakenhe-arle angkemele, <sup>24</sup> “Atyenge-werne mane ngkweltye anyente akngetyaye, the renhe aretyeke.” Itne arraty akngetyemele renhe antheke. Mane ngkweltye areke-arle iperre, Jesus-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Inngerre angwenhe-kenhe-ame ngkweltye ikwerele aneme?” <sup>25</sup> Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnerlengge, “Artwe nhenge Caesar.”

Awethe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Arne areye Caesar-kenhe renhe anthirtnewarrraye. Kenhe iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-kenhe, Renhe anthirtnewarre.”

<sup>26</sup> Nhenge itne Jesus renhe awerrirremele angkerlengge itne apatewarremele nthakenhe-irreyeke itirrewarreke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe arrwekele tyerrtye ingkirrekenge

apale-arlke angketyakenhe aneke, alartetye itne-arle ikweretye ulyeye anetyeke arrangkwe-arle anerrirreke, angketye-arlke-akenhe.

*Ayeye nhenhe Ngkarte-akerte nhenge Re tyerrtye itnenhene itethe-ilirtneme*

*(Matthew 22:23-33; Mark 12:18-27)*

<sup>27</sup> Tyerrtye arrpenheme Sadducee, itne Jesus-werne apetyewarreke. Nhenhe areye angkerrirryarte Ngkartele-arle akwele tyerrtye ilweke-arle-ngentyele areye itethe-ilirtnetyeke arrangkwe. <sup>28</sup> Itne Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, arrule artwe Moses-ele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke anewenhenge angwenhe apeke ikwere-atherre-akerte. Kele imerte artwe anewikwe re apeke ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle ilweke, kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle warlekwerte renhe anewe akemele, anewenhenge atherre-arle ampe atnyenetyeke kikweke. *Deuteronomy 25:5.*

<sup>29</sup> “Kenhe lyete anwerne angkentye kenhenge-nhenge seven pele-akerte ngkwenge ileme. Kenhe artwe atyeyenhenge areye itne amangkemele akngerre-irrerirremele, meye anyentenge uthene akngeye anyentenge uthene itnekenhe. Kenhe kake akngerre-akenhe anewe akemele ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle ilweke. <sup>30</sup> Kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle arelhe warlekwerte renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte re anteme-arle ampeke arrangkwe ilwemele. <sup>31</sup> Kele anyenteke-anyentele atyeyikwe yanhe areyele arelhe warlekwerte yanhe renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte itne anyenteke-anyente anteme ilwerrirremele, ampeke arrangkwe akwete. <sup>32</sup> Kele ikwerenge-ntyetele, arelhe yanhe re anteme-arle ilweke. <sup>33</sup> Kenhe urreke re akenhe, Ngkartele itnenhene itethe-ilintye-alpetyenhe, kenhe

anewe angwenhe-kenhe-arle-ame arelhe re anetyenhe? Anwerneke ilaye.”

<sup>34</sup> Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Lyete-ulkere ahelhe nhenhele, artwe areye-arlke arelhe areye-arlke itne anewe akerrreme. <sup>35-36</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhe apeke areye Ngkarteke mwerre-arle anerrirreme areye, urreke rarle Re itnenhene ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-ilirtnetyenhe, itne arntyete alkere-arenye areye-arteke anerrirretyenhenge, ilwerrirretyakenhe anteme, arrangwe-arle. Kele ikwerenge-ntyete re, yanhe iperre awethe anewe akerrretyeke arrangwe anteme. Kenhe Ngkarteke akenhe itnenhene ampe ikwerenhe areye anteme-arle mpwaretyenhe ikwerele-arlenge anetyeke. <sup>37</sup> Kenhe arrantherre-ame itelareme angkentye Moses-kenhe Payepule-larle anemeke arrule anthurrengentyele nhenge Moses-elarle aremele alknгентhe arnengentyele arraterlenge? Arrantherre-ame angkentye nhenge itelarerrirreme nthenhele-arle Moses Ngkarte-akerte alakenhe angkerlenge, ‘Unte-arle Ngkarte Abraham-eke Jacob-eke Isaac-eke-arlke.’ *Exodus 3:6.*

<sup>38</sup> Itelaraye, ilweke-arle areyele akenhe Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itethe areyele-ante ware Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete. Abraham, Isaac, Jacob itne ilweke arrule anthurrenge iperre, urreke Moses intetyenhenge, kenhe Ngkarte angkerlenge itne-arle renhe utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete-arle! Itne lyete itethe-arle aneme, ilweke-arle kwenye.”

<sup>39</sup> Kenhe nhenge angkentye akngerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrpenhemele Jesus awerrirremele alakenhe renhe angkerlenge ikwere angkerrireke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, ayeye yanhe unte-arle ileke mwerre akngerre-arle!” <sup>40</sup> Kele imerte itne

nterte anthurre irrerirreke anteme. Itne atere-irrerirreke renhe awethe apayuthneketye.

*Alere angwenhe-kenhe-ame Christ re?*

*(Matthew 22:41-45; Mark 12:35-37)*

<sup>41</sup> Kenhe Jesus re angkentye yanhe ikwerele itneke angkeke, “Artwe nhenge Christ arritnye re, itelarentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areye ikwere-akerte angkerrirreme, ‘Christ rarle akwele, artwe yanhe nhenge Ngkartele alhilekenge, David-eke-artweye-ngentyele aneme.’ Iwengenge-ame itne alakenhe angkerrirreme?  
<sup>42-43</sup> Arrantherre itelareme, David alartetyele-arle pipe-ke intelhe-ileke ikwere-akerte alakenhe:

‘Ngkarte Alartetye re Alartetye atyinheke angkeke,

“Unte atyenge itweke arrernelhaye atyengenge alartetye anetyeke,

tharle tyerrtye yanhe areye ngkwenge ahentye-kwenye areye ingke ngkwengenge kwene-iletynhenge,

kele itne ngkwenge akangkwe-irretynhenge.”’ *Psalm 110:1.*

<sup>44</sup> “Arrantherre apeke itelarerrirreme? David angkerleng artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle, alartetye ikwerenhe aneme. Nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe re urreke-arle apetyetyenhe David-engentyele uthene anetyenhe? Rarle David-engentyele aneke-iperre, re ikwere alartetye ikwerenhe-arle aneme. Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke David-enge awethe arntwarre ulkere-arle.”

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye alkngarre-ileme angkentye akngerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-akerte*

*(Matthew 23:1-7; Mark 12:38-40)*

<sup>45</sup> Kenhe Jesus re yanhe itnekele-arleng anemele akwete akenhe itne renhe awemele akwete. Kele imerte

re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke,<sup>46</sup> “Arelhewarraye! Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye angwaretyale! Itne mantere arlpentyeke irpemele untherlte-aperlenge tnakelhemele, itnenhe akwele tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge. Nhenge itne alhemele merne uthene kere uthene inetyeke, itne arnterre anthurre-arle akangkemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itneke akaperte kwene-irrerlenge itnenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlke akerralenge. Kele itne imerte tyatyete itne-kenheke apurte-irremele, apurtele apeke merne akngerre arlkwemele, itne chair impene anthurre areye-arle akngakeme, chair nhenge areye tyerrtye akngerre areyeke, tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge.<sup>47</sup> Itne apmere warlekwerte-kenhe areyeke irrpeme arne areye itnekenhe anyelkngel inerlte-anemele. Kele imerte itne mwerre akwele tyatyete irrpemele Ngkartekte akwete anthurre angketyeke. Kele mwerre anetyakenhe-arle alakenhe, akurne-arle alakenhe! Ngkartele-arle itnenhe arerle-aneme alakenhe mpwarerlenge, kele re itneke arne akenge anthurre mpwaretyenhe!”

## 21

### *Ayeye nhenhe arelhe warlekwerte-akerte*

<sup>1</sup> Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke apmere akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe arriwele anerrirreke, apmere nthenhele-arle tyampite mane-akerte anemeke arrpenhe areye arerlte-anemele mane iwerrrerlenge tyampite ikwere. Kenhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akertele itne akwernetyame ngkweltye akngerre. <sup>2</sup> Kenhe arelhe warlekwerterte anteme irrpintyete merne-arlke atnyenetye-akenhe. Re ngkweltye akweke atherrame ware akngetyemele kweneke akwerneke. <sup>3</sup> Kele Jesus re atyewe ikwerenhe



areyeke angkeke, “Nhenhe itelarerrirraye, arelhe yanhele rarle merne atnyenetyakenhe-arle, re kweneke akwerneke apwerte ngkweltye nhenge akngerre-arteke, arpenhe ingkirrekenge awethe ulkere. <sup>4</sup> Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apwerte ngkweltye arunthe-akertele ngkweltye ampenye-ampenye akweke ware itne tyampite-ke iwerrireke, kenhe arelhe alhengkeye re akenhe apwerte ngkweltye akweke ware atnyeneke, apwerte akweke renhe re ingkirreke antheke, mane rarle ahentye-aneme renhe-arle itetheke atnyenetyenhe utyakenge renhe.”

*Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye ileke, “Lyete ware-arle Temple Jew areye-kenhe apmere Jerusalem ikwerele atakel-hetyenhe”*

*(Matthew 24:1-2; Mark 13:1-2)*

<sup>5</sup> Nhenge Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte Temple Jew areye-kenhe ikweringe-ntyete arratemele, atyewe anyente Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, apwerte mwerre akngerre nhenhe areye araye nhenge itne-arle Temple nhenhe arterrirekeke. Itne mwerre anthurre nhenhe renhe mpwarewarreke! Arne nhenhe areye-inpe araye mwerre akngerre, arne mwerre akngerre yanhe areye Ngkarte anthetyenhe-arle.”

<sup>6</sup> Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe, apmere akngerre nhenhe areye itne arteke apwerte akngerre areye-ngentyele, itne alakenhe anerrirretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangkwe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Urreke rarle, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhene ahelhe-werne-atheke atakemele ankerte-iwerrirretyenhe.”

*Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenge re ileme atyewe ikw-  
erenhe areyeke arne akurne areye-arle anetyenhe-akerte  
(Matthew 24:3-14; Mark 13:9-13)*

<sup>7</sup> Kenhe atyewe itne akenhe Jesus renhe apayuthn-  
errirreke, “Anwerneke ilaye, ilengare-ame tyatye nhakwe  
renhe itne ultaketyenhe? Nthakenheke-amparre-arle  
irretyenhe nhenge anwerne akaltye anetyenhenge arne  
nhenhe areye-arle irretyenhenge?”

<sup>8</sup> Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrantherre  
tyerrtye arrpenhe itne-ketye arntarnte-arelhewarraye,  
itne apeke arrekantherre urrtiyirreme-ketye, itne  
apeke arrenhantherrenhe utepelhe-ilemeketye  
atyengenge. Urreke, atningke arrpenhe areye akenhe  
apetyewarremele, arrekantherre alakenhe apale  
angkerrirretyenhe, ‘Ayenge Messiah, nhenge Ngkartele-  
arle arrekantherre alhileke yernetyeke!’ Kenhe  
arrantherre akenhe itnenhene irlpe artepele-ante-  
arle awerrirrerlenghe. <sup>9</sup> Atere-irretyale anaye nhenge  
arrantherre awemele thultye areye atwerrrerlenghe  
apmere arrpe-anenhele. Yanhe areyeke-amparre  
arrekwele alakenhe irretyenhe, kenhe yanhe ikwerele  
ahelhe-arlke alkere-arlke uyerretyeke arrangkwe-arle.

<sup>10</sup> “Kenhe urreke ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhenge,  
tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele-arle ahele  
uthnerremele atwerretyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirreke itne  
ahelhe uthnerretyenhe. <sup>11</sup> Ikwerenge-ntyete ahelhe  
anteke nhenhe ikwerele arrewemele anetyenhe,  
apmere arrpe-anenhele-arlke kele merneke arrangkwe  
anerrirretyenhe. Alakenhe-arle arrekwele aneke.  
Kenhe arne yanhe areye akenhe urreke-arle arrwekele  
itweke-irretyenhe urteke ware anteme. Urreke ayenge  
apetyalptyenhenge arne arrpenhe akurne anthurre

areye-arle anetyenhe. Itne arne arrpe-anenhe alkereke-arlke arerrirretyenhe itne-ketyenge-arlke atere-irrerirretyenhele!

<sup>12</sup> “Nhenhe areye alakenhe re urreke anetyenhenge, irrkwentye areye apetyewarremele arrenhantherrenhe arntirrkewarretyenhe, court-werne akngerlte-iwemele atwerrirretyenhe. Itne arrenhantherrenhe tyatye akweke arrpenhe areye-werne akngerlte-iwetyenhe, kele arrenhantherrenhe mpepeke ngkernetyenhe atwerrirretyenhele. Itne apmerek-artweye tyeperrenge arrekweleke arrenhantherrenhe ngkernetyenhe ilpernemele ayenge-arle arrantherre akwetethenhe-akwetethe apenterlte-anemenge-ntyale. <sup>13</sup> Kenhe yanhe anthurre ikwerele rarle arrantherre Angkentye Mwerre atyenge-akerte renhe ilerrirretyenhe.

<sup>14-15</sup> “Kenhe nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe court-werne akngerlte-iwemele, arnterre itirretyale nthakenhe angketyenhe, kenhe tharle arrekantherre iletienhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere renhe arrantherre angkerrirretyeke. Kenhe tharle akenhe arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheme arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke anthurre nthakenhe akenhe angkerrirretyeke iwenhe ikwere apeke. Kenhe yanhe areye arrekantherre ahentye anetyakenhe anetyenhe. Nhenge arrantherre itneke angkerrirremele, angkentye yanhe arrekantherrenhe areyele itnenhene kele ntertelhe-arle-iletienhe. Itne awethe arrekantherre uyarne ahele angkerremele anteme aneme, arrangwe-arle. <sup>16</sup> Arrekantherre-artweye areyele-arlke, yaye areyele-arlke, kikwe areyele-arlke, atyeyikwe areyele-arlke, arrekantherre-artweye arrpenhe areyele-arlke, arrenhantherrenhe court-werne akngerlte-iwetyenhe, itne anteme arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhe angwenhe apeke renhe. <sup>17</sup> Yewe, tyerrtye

areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele arrekatherre ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre-arle atyewe atyinhe anekenge. <sup>18</sup> Kenhe arrantherre akenhe akwenpele anerlte-anaye! Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. Arrantherre-arle Ikwerenge akwete-ante-arle anerlte-anetyenhe. <sup>19</sup> Kele arrantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anemele ilwetyeke-atwetye kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aretyenhe, akayake-ilemele arrantherre anteme akwete-ante Ikwerenge anerlte-anetyeke.”

*Apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele apmere Jerusalem akethe-ante arrernewarreyenhe*

*(Matthew 24:15-25; Mark 13:14-23)*

<sup>20</sup> Kenhe Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke awethe angkeke, “Urreke, arrantherre thultye areye arnaretyenhe apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyele. Itne apmere Jerusalem-werne ularre apetyewarreme, apmere yanhe ikwerele utepe-akerrirreyenhe. Nhenge thultye yanhe areye arnaremele arrekatherre-werne atheke apetyewarrerlenge, kele arrantherre itele-arle-arerrirre itne-arle apmere Jerusalem akethe-ante arrernewarreyenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke-arlike. <sup>21-22</sup> Kenhe arrule anthurre Ngkarte Payepulenge angkeke, urreke-arle arrpenhe areyele apmere Jerusalem-arenye areye atwetyenhe. Arratye apelaye. Kenhe arrantherre apmere Judea ikwerele anepaneme, nhenge arrantherre thultye akngerre areye arerrirremele apetyewarrerlenge, itne-ketye apweterne alwirrerirraye! Kenhe arrantherre-arle apmere Jerusalem ikwerele anerlte-aneme, iparrpe anthurre impemele alherlte-iwetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apmere arlenge-arle anerlte-atherre-anemeke, Jerusalem-werne

alherlte-iwetyalaye, kele anerlte-atherre-anaye! <sup>23</sup> Kenhe arelthe atnerte-atnerte areyeke arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe akurne anthurre-arle anetyenhe. Kenhe arelthe ampe arethape-akerte, itne uyarne alheme! Akunye areye! Itne arnterre anthurre atere-irrerirreme, kenhe Ngkarte re akenhe itnenhene ingkirreke apmere arrpe-anenheke akethe-ante arrernetyenhe! <sup>24</sup> Kenhe thultye areye irrtyartele atanthetyenhe alywekele aketyenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme apmere Jerusalem-arenye areye. Kele itne arrpenheme Jerusalem-engentyele apmere itnekenhe-werne akngerlte-iwetyenhe. Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, tyerrtye ipenye areye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye itne apmere Jerusalem ikwerele anerlte-anetyenhe urreke anthurre ikwere-atwetye. Kenhe urreke rarle, arlte ingkernenge itwele anerlenge, tyerrtye ipenye nhenhe areye Jerusalem-engentyele imperle-alhetyenhe.”

*Jesus itneke ilelheke, “Ayenge alkere akertne-ngentyele angkulyenge apmere nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe”*

*(Matthew 24:26-31; Mark 13:24-27)*

<sup>25</sup> Kenhe Jesus-ele itneke awethe ileke, “Ayeye ingkirreke-akerte nhenge the arrekantherre arrekwele-arle ilekeke, arlenge urrperle-irremele ingwemerte-irretyenhe, atnyentye kwerralye areye awethe pwarthyetyakenhe anetyenhe. Kwerralye areye alkere akertne-ngentyele atnyerrirretyenhe. Kwaty akngerre urntetyenhe, urewe akngerre intetyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele atere-irrerirretyenhe nthakenhe itne irrerirretyenhe. <sup>26</sup> Itne arerrirretyenhe nthakenhe-arle ahelhe irretyenhe kwerralye areye-arlike atnyemenge. Nhenhe ikweretye anteme itne atere-irrerirremele

ahelheke atnyerrirretyenhe. <sup>27</sup> Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angkulyenge arratemele, apetyetyenhe pwarartyemele. Nhenge ayenge nhenhe-werne ngangkere akngerre-akerte apetyetyenhe. <sup>28</sup> Nhenge arrantherre arne nhenhe areye arerrirremele, tnerrirraye atere-irrerirretyale. Kenhe ayenge-arle arrekantherre-werne apetye-alpetyenhe arntarnte-aretyeke.”  
Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

*Jesus-ele itneke ayeye arne utyerrke-arteke-akerte ileme  
(Matthew 24:32-35; Mark 13:28-31)*

<sup>29</sup> Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arne arrutnengeke itirrewarreyeke, arne arrpenheke apeke. <sup>30</sup> Arrantherre itelareme uternenge arlpelhe areye atnyentye akngerre uyerrrelenge imerte. Ikwere-ipenhele, nhenge arlpelhe arrpenhe areye arraterlengge arrantherre itelareme alhwerrpe itwe-irrerlengge <sup>31</sup> Kele alakenhe rarle anetyenhe, arrantherre yanhe areye arerrirretyenhe alkerele anerlengge, kele arrantherre itelarerrirretyenhe ayenge-arle itwe anteme-irreme apetyalpetyeke. Ngkarte anteme ingkirreke anthurreke akngerre anetyenhe.

<sup>32</sup> “Itelarerrirraye arrantherre ingkirrekele. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheme lyete itethe akwete anerlte-aneme itelaraye, urreke itne ilwerrirretyenhenge, itne akurne anthurre ingkirreke arerrirretyenhe. <sup>33</sup> Kenhe ahelhe-arlike alkere-arlike uyerretyenhe-arle, kenhe angkentye atyinhe areye akenhe uyerretyakenhe akwete-arle anetyenhe.”

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye itnenhene alkngarre-ileme nthakenhe-  
arle-irremenge  
(Matthew 24:36-51)*

<sup>34-35</sup> Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpemele, ayenge arratetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele apmere arrpe-anenhenge ayenge arerrirretyenhe. Kenhe arrekwele-arle, tyerrtye areyele merne-arlike, kere-arlike akngerre arlkwerrirretyenhe, ngkwarle akngerre antywerre-arlike-irremele. Itne itirrewarreyenhe nthakenhe-akenhe arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ingkirreke itneke-arrpe inerrirretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itne-arteke anerrirretyalay! Kenhe itne akenhe atyenge arelhewarreyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Itne akwenpele akwete-arle mpwarerlte-aneme iwenhe-iwenhe renhe apeke. Kenhe ayenge akenhe iparrpe-arle apetyetyenhe, nhenge itne ayenge itweke-ante aretyenhenge atere-irrerirremele. Alakenhe-irreketye, atyenge arelhewarraye. <sup>36</sup> Yewe, akwetethenhe-akwetethe atyenge arelhewarraye! Ngkarteke alakenhe angkerrirraye, ‘Akngeyaye, arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke anwerneke akurne anerleng anwernenhe Iterrke atnyenaye. Kenhe Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle alkngrrekeke re tyerrtye itnenhene apayuthnetyenhe, “Arrantherre-ame mwerre apeke akurne apeke anetyeke?” Arlte yanhe ikwerele anwernenhe mwerre atnyenaye, anwerne-arle Jesus ikwerenge arrekwelele tnerirretyenhe atere anetyakenhe.’”

Alakenhe renhe Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

<sup>37</sup> Kele yanhe-ngentyete, arlte arrpe-anenhele Jesus re Temple Jew areye-kenhe-werne alhetyarte itneke iletetyeke ayeye Ngkarte-akerte. Ingwe arrpe-anenhele re Temple Akngerrenge-ntyete alhetyarte Apwerte Olive-akerte ikwere-werne ankwe intetyeke. <sup>38</sup> Ingwe-athnele tyerrtye atningke Temple Akngerre-werne alherlte-iwetyarte

renhe awerrirretyeke, akwetethenhe-akwetethe.

## 22

*Ayeye nhenhe alartetye Jew-kenhe areye-akerte  
itirrewarreyame-arle Jesus atwerrirretyeke*

*(Matthew 26:1-5; Mark 14:1-2)*

<sup>1</sup> Jew Jerusalem-arenye areye anyente-irretyenhe arrawe-irrentye akngerre atnyenetyenhe Passover arritnyeke aneke, arrawe-irrentye akngerre arrpenhe-arlke Merne Ilperre-ilperre arritnye aneke. <sup>2</sup> Arlte yanhe ikwerele, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke angkerretyame nthakenhe Jesus anyelkngge-anyelknggele arntwirrketyeke renhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke. Itne angketyame, “Anwerne akarelheye urrekeke-atwetye, Passover arrawe-irrentye akngerre nhenge kele uyerretyeke. Anwerne apeke renhe lyete mpwarerlengge arrawe-irrentye akngerrele-ureke, tyerrtye nhenhe-werne-arle apetyewarreke areye anwerneke ahele-irremere, ahele-ahele akemele. Itne-arle itirremenge renhe-arle akwele Ngkartele alhilekengge yernetyeke.

*Artwe Judas re “Yewe” angkeme, rarle Jesus itneke an-thetyenhenge itne renhe atwerrirretyeke*

<sup>3</sup> Kenhe artwe Jew-arenye alartetye itne akwete-arle itirrewarreme Jesus atwerrirretyeke. Kenhe yanhe ikwere-enge Arrentye akngerre Satan Judas-eke-arleke irrpeke. Artwe nhenhe rarle Jesus akenhe atyewe-arle aneke.

<sup>4</sup> Yanhe ikwerenge Judas Iscariot, re akenhe atyewe anyente re, alartetye Jew-kenhe areye-werne alheke, Jesus iltye anthetyeke. Re itneke ileke, “The arrenhantherrenhe ileme nthakenhe-arle renhe inerrirretyeke.”

<sup>5</sup> Kenhe itne akenhe awemele-arteke itne akangkeke. Itne



renhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke alhileke. <sup>6</sup> Kenhe Judas re imerte arelheke ilengare Jesus itnenhe ilye anthetyeke itne-arle renhe arntwirrkewarretyehenge, arrpenhe areyele itnenhene arerrirreketye.

*Apententye akngerre atherrele merne akngerre Jesus-eke iterle-anerreme*

*(Matthew 26:17-19; Mark 14:12-16; John 13:21-30)*

<sup>7</sup> Arlte arrpenhele, urreke-arle alernnge kwene-irretyehenge, Jew areye Jerusalem-arenye areyele, yepe-yepe anyente inetyete-alheke ite akerrirremele renhe itemele arlkwerirretyeke Arlte Akngerre Passover ikwerele. <sup>8</sup> Kenhe Jesus re Peter uthene John utheneke angkeke, “Alherraye, kere yepe-yepe akweke atwerle-anerretyeke anwerneke. Renhe imerte iterle-anerremele anwerne-arle arlkwerirretyenhe urreke alernnge kwene-irretyehenge.”

<sup>9</sup> Kenhe Peter uthene John uthenele renhe apayuthnerle-anerreke, “Nthenhe-werne-ame unte ilernenhe yernetyenhe merne-arlke kere-arlke ngkwenge itetyeke Passover-eke irlpangkemele?”

<sup>10</sup> Kele Jesus-ele renhe-atherre yerneke angkemele, “Mpwele alherraye apmere Jerusalem-werne, nhenge mpwele arerle-anerremele artwe kwatye-akerte pwerlepe ikwerenheke-arleke arratintyerleng, apmere ikwerenhe-werne renhe apentaye. <sup>11</sup> Apmereke-artweye yanheke angkaye, ‘Yewe, Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhele kwenhe ilernenhe yernerne. Room nthenhele-ame anwerne merne arlkwetyenhe, arrawe-irrentye akngerre Passover mpwaretyehenge?’ <sup>12</sup> Re mpweleke imernetyehenge room akngerre akertnele nhenge rarle mpwareke. Mpwele merne uthene kere uthene itetyeke, yanheke impetyeke.”

<sup>13</sup> Kele ratherre Jerusalem-werne alherremele mpwareke nthakenhe-arle ikwere-atherre ilekeke Jesus-ele arteke akwete kele ratherre merne tampe ilperre-ilperre renhe iteke kere-arlike imerte ingwele arlkwetyeke ar-rernemele.

*Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenge re kere yepe-yepe-arlike merne ilperre-ilperre-arlike arlkweke atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akertele*

*(Matthew 26:17-30; Mark 14:17-26; John 13:21-30)*

<sup>14</sup> Uterne-arle irrpeke-iperrele, Jesus-ele kere yepe-yepe arlkweke atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akertele. <sup>15-16</sup> Kenhe re itneke ileke, “Anwerne kere yepe-yepe nhenhe arlkwerirremele itelarerrirretyeke arrule anthurre-arle Ngkartele tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye itetheke mpwareke arntyete alkereke-irrenhe-irrenhe-ketye, tyerrtye ikwerenhe areyenge-arle akertnele anpere-alhekenge, itelaraye. The akenhe arrekantherre ileme ayenge-arle lyete ware ilwetyenhe. The awethe kere yepe-yepe nhenhe-arteke arlkwetyeke arrangwe anteme ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele. Kenhe urreke re anteme-arle, alkere akertnele nthenhele-arle Re ingkirrenyeke anthurreke Alartetye aneme, the arrekantherrenge awethe arlkwetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkeme, tharle arrekantherrenge kere yepe-yepe nhenhe arlkweme urreke ayenge ilwetyenhenge.”

<sup>17-18</sup> Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus-ele tyampite akweke ngkwarle-akerte inemele, Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, “Ngkarte-aye, Ngkwenge ayenge akangkeme ngkwarle nhenheke.” Kele re imerte renhe atyewe ikwerenhe areye anyenteke-anyente antheke, itneke angkemele, “The arrekantherre arratyete ileme, ahelhe nhenhele the awethe ngkwarle antywetyeke arrangwe.

Kele urreke Akngeye atyinhele tyerrtye areye apurtele-ilemele itnenhe alartetyele-arteke arntarnte-aretyenhe. Yanhenge anteme-arle the arrekantherrenge ngkwarle awethe antywetyenhe ngkwarle arrpenhe anteme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe ngkwarle nhenhe anyente-ame-anyente antywerrirraye lyete.”

<sup>19</sup> Jesus-ele merne tampe ineke. Ngkarte utyerneke-arle iperre re tampe renhe ultakirtnanemele angkeke, “Nhenhe kwenhe tyerrtye atyinhe arrekantherre the antheme-arle. Nhenhe renhe inemele arlkwaye nhenge ayenge itelaretyenhenge.”

<sup>20</sup> Nhenge merne arlkweke-arle iperrele Jesus-ele anteme tyampite ngkwarle-akerte ineke Ngkarte ikwere utyerneke imerte angkemele, “Nhenhe alhwe atyinhe tyerrtye areyeke-arle thelelhetyenhe. Nhenge ayenge ilwerlenge alhwe atyinhe thelelhemele, Ngkartele akenhe alhileme anyente-irretyeke tyerrtye areyenge itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anemele itne-arle akurne mpwarekenge.”

<sup>21</sup> Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Twelve pele nhenhele aneme, kenhe anyente nhenhele aneme, ilerne apurtele merne tampe urtneke thweke-eme-ilemele arlkwetyenhe. Anyente yanhe rarle ayenge iltie anthetyenhe. <sup>22</sup> Yewe, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ilwetyenhe, alakenhe re arrule aneke intelhe-ileke-arle Bible-le inteme. Kenhe ayenge alhwarrpe awelheme artwe nhenheke ayenge-arle iltie anthetyenheke. Ikwere akurne anthurre anetyenhe rarle ayenge iltie anthemenge!”

<sup>23</sup> Nhenge atyewe areyele awerrirreke Jesus angkerlenge, itne imerte apayuthnerremele, “Angwenhele renhe ayeyele ileke? The apeke?”

<sup>24</sup> Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye, atyewe areye ahele angkerretyame, “Angwenhe apeke lyete anwernekenge arrekwelenye ulkere aneme?”

<sup>25</sup> Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Angwenhe apeke akngerre akelheme apmere nhenhe ikwerele, alartetye-arteke, rarle arrpenhe itnenhene uternerle-anemeke warrke-irretyeke, re arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-aneme renhe mwerre aketyeke, itne-arle akwele ikwere ahentye-anerrirreme. <sup>26</sup> Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itnenhe interte-aketyalaye! Kenhe angwenhe re apeke arrekantherenge alartetye anetyeke, re arrpenhe itnekenge ingkerneke arrernelhetyeke, urrkapentye akngerre-arteke anetyeke, arrpenhe ingkirrekeke urrkaperle-anetyeke. <sup>27</sup> Kenhe ahelhe nhenhe anerrirreme areye, itne alakenhe re itirrewarreyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Itne itirrewarreme arrpenhe areyele akwele itneke mpwarewarreyeke, merne-arlke apeke kere-arlke apeke itne iterrirretyeke. Kenhe itne akenhe arrpenhe areye akurne-arle akerrirreme, yanhe areye itneke-arle warrke-irremeke. Itne-arteke anerrirretyale anerrirraye! Ayenge-arle arrekantherre warrke-irreke. Ayenge-arteke anerrirraye!”

<sup>28</sup> Kenhe arlte atyenge itweke-irrerlenge, nhenge ayenge ilwetyenhe. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe atyengenge akwete anerrirretyarte, ayenge impetyakenhe, atyengenge-arlenge akwenpele anerlte-aneme. <sup>29</sup> Kenhe Akngeye atyinhe re ayenge alartetye arrerneke tyerrtye ingkirrenyeyeke alkere akertnele. Yanhe-arteke renhe the arrenhantherrenhe alartetye areye arrernetyenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyeke. <sup>30</sup> Kele arrantherre apententye akngerre 12 pele atyinhe, alakenhe-arteke chair atyeperre 12-pele-nge anetyenhe, kele arrantherre

Israel-arenye arrwekelenye areyeye itirretyenhe nthakenhe itneke mpwaretyeke.

*Ayeye nhenhe Jesus ikwere-akerte nhenge re Peter-eke angkemele, "Unte angketyenhe unte-arle atyenge akutne-arle" (Matthew 26:31-35; Mark 14:27-31; John 13:36-38)*

<sup>31</sup> Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus angkeke Simon Peter-eke, "Simon, ayenge awaye. Kenhe arrentye akngerre Satan ahentye-aneme arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartenge raketyeke. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe Satan ikwere yewe angkeke arrenhantherrenhe akurne-akurne iwerrele akngetyeke arrkernemele. <sup>32</sup> Kenhe unte atyengenge untyeme-irretyenhe. Kenhe lyete ayenge akenhe Ngkarteke ngkwenge angkeme unte-arle atyengenge untyeme-irretyenhenge. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ngenhe akngetyale-alpetyenhe atyenge-werne. Nhenge unte atyenge-werne apetye-alpemele, atyewe arrpenhe areye lterrke-irrerirretyenhe. Kele imerte arrantherre ingkirrenyekenye ayenge akwetethenhe-akwetethe apenterlte-anetyenhenge."

<sup>33</sup> Kenhe Peter Jesus-eke angkeke, "Alartetye atyinhe-aye, itne apeke ngenhe jail-ke akwernetyenhe, kenhe ayenge ngkwengenge alhetyenhe. Itne apeke-arle ngenhe atwerrirrerlengye, itne ayenge-arlike atwerrirreye."

<sup>34</sup> Jesus Peter-eke angkirtneke, "Peter-aye, ayenge nhenhe ngkwenge angkeme. Lyete anthurre, urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhenge unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme."

<sup>35</sup> Kele anteme, Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, "Arrule-arle, the arrenhantherrenhe mane-kwenye yerneke-iperre, ayakwethe-kwenye,

ingke-kenhe-kwenye, Ngkartele-ame arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areke?”

Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnewarrerlenge, “Yewe, Re apele anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyarte, arraty-arle.”

<sup>36-37</sup> Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Kele mwerre-arle. Lyete the arrekantherre ayeye arrpenhe atyenge-akerte awethe-arle iletynhe angkentye Payepule-ngentyele. Alakenhe re angkeme, ‘Arrpenhe atningkele ayeye iletyme ayenge-arle artwe akurne-arteke akwele.’ Lyete anteye, itne awethe angkerrirretyenhe ayenge-arle akurne akwele. Itne alakenhe renhe angkerrirretyenhe arrekantherre-inpe. Arrantherre apeke mane-akerte, ayakwethe-akerte, kele akngerlte-iwaye. Arrantherre apeke urremperere-kwenye, kele mantere arrekantherrenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe antherrirraye itne arrenhantherrenhe urremperere antherrirretyenhenge.”

<sup>38</sup> Kele imerte atyewe areye Jesus-eke angkerrirremele, “Urremperere atherrame-aye, anwerne-kenhe.”

Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Ye, kele.”

*Jesus Akngeye ikwerenheke angkeme apwerte akngerre Arne Olive-akerte ikwerele*

*(Matthew 26:36-46; Mark 14:32-42; John 12:27)*

<sup>39</sup> Ikwere iperre, Jesus-ele Temple Jew areye-kenhengentyele impeke Apwerte Akngerre Arne Olive-akertewerne anteme alheme atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte, apmere nhenge nthenhele-arle itne alherlte-iwetyarte.

<sup>40</sup> Nhenge itne apmere yanhe ikwere irretye-alhemele, Jesus itneke angkeke, “Arelhewarraye, Ngkarteke angketyeke rarle arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke, arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe uterne-ketye ayenge imperle-alhetyeke.”

<sup>41</sup> Kenhe atyewe ikwerenhe yanhe ikwerele anerltenemenge, Jesus re akenhe arrekwele alheke amperele-arlange tneleme Ngkarteke angketyeke, <sup>42</sup> “Akngeye atyinhe-aye! Unte atyenge ilekeke, ayenge-arle ilwetyenhe, ayenge uye anthurre itirretyeke mpwareme. Unte-ame apeke angkentye yanhe akngarte-iwetyeke ayenge-arle rlkerte awelhetyeke anetyakenhe. Kenhe arrangkwe, iwenhe apeke ikwere unte ahentye-anemele mpware, iwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge ahentye-anemenge mpwaretyale!”

<sup>43-44</sup> Jesus uye anthurre itirreme, re Akngeye ikwerenheke arlkemele renhe ilweketyenge arntarnte-aretyeke. Re Ikwere angkemenge antyeye alhwe-arteke ahelheke-arleke thelelhemele. Kenhe arntyeye akenhe alkere akertne-ngentyeye arratemele ikwere-werne apetyeke Jesus lterrke-ilettyeke.

<sup>45</sup> Kele yanhe-ngentyeye Jesus akeme-irremele tneke. Re atyewe ikwerenhe areye-werne alpeke anerre-arle-irreme-werne. Nhenge re apetye-alpemele aretye-alpeke itnenhene ankwe akngerre ingkirreke. Itne alhwarrpe anthurre irrerrirreke ankwe-irrerrirremele anteme. <sup>46</sup> Re itneke awethe angkeke, “Arelhewarraye, Ngkarteke angketyeke rarle arrenhantherrenhe atnyentyeke, arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe uterneketye ayenge imperle-alhetyeke. Arrantherre mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele iwenhe the ilerlunge, kenhe arrantherre arewampe aneme.”

*Ayeye nhenhe thultye areye-akerte Jesus-arle inerrirretyekeke*

*(Matthew 26:47-56; Mark 14:43-50; John 18:3-12)*

<sup>47</sup> Nhenge Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeye angketyamenge, atyewe Judas re akenhe atningke ikwerenhe

areye-akerte apetyeke. Re itnenhene Jesus ikwerewerne akngemele renhe arrwantyeke. <sup>48</sup> Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Judas-aye, ayenge itirreke unte-arle akwele atyinhe anekeke-athene. Unte-ame ayenge itneke imerneme? Unte ayenge, Alkere akertnenye-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke intekeke, arrwantyekerperre itne-ame atyenge apetyewarreyenhenge ayenge arntirrkwetyeke?”

<sup>49</sup> Nhenge thultye areyele Judas arerrirremele Jesus arrwantyekenge, itne apetyewarreke Jesus inerrirretyeke. Kenhe atyewe areyele Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerne-ame thultye areye urremperele atwerrirreye?”

<sup>50</sup> Kele imerte atyewe anyentele urrkapentye akngerre irlpe akwe-arraty alywekele akeke, artwe nhenhe re kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenyeke warrkene aneke.

<sup>51</sup> Jesus imerte atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Renhe impaye, atwetyale!” Kele imerte re irlpe mpwarirtneke anepe mwerre-ilemele, re mwerre-irreke.

<sup>52</sup> Yanhe ikweringe-ntyale Jesus re angkeke kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye areyeke, arrpenhe alartetye areyeke-arlike, thultye areyeke-arlike, “Ayenge anyelkngalthe anetyakenhe! Iwenheke-ame arrantherre nhenhe-werne apetyewarreke akwetere-arlike irrtartye-arlike-akerte ayenge arntirrkwewarreyeke? <sup>53</sup> Arlte arrpe-anenhele ayenge arrekantherre-akerte Temple Akngerre ikwerele anetyarte akwetethenhe-akwetethe. Nthakenheke arrantherre yanhe ikwerele ayenge arntirrkwewarreyange irrerrirreke? Satan rarle akenhe arrekantherre pwathe. Kele ayenge inerrirraye!”

*Ayeye nhenhe Peter ikwere-akerte nhenge re angkemele rarle Jesus-eke akutne*

*(Matthew 26:69-75; Mark 14:66-72; John 18:16-18,25-27)*



<sup>54</sup> Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale thultye areyele Jesus akngerlte-iweke kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyewerne. Itne apmere yanheke irrperrenheke. Kenhe Peter re akenhe itnekenge ingkernele apetyeke. <sup>55</sup> Re irrpenheke yarte kwene-werne apmere ikwerenge. Re thultye areyenge apurte-irremele anetyame, urenge arrtynelhemele anetyame, akarelhemele aretyeke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhenge. <sup>56</sup> Peter yanhe ikwerele tnetyamenge, marle urrkapentye akngerre anyente itnekele-arleng tneleme Peter ikwere-werne itweke-irreke. Re inngerre ikwerenhe arerle-aneke. Kele imerte re arrpenhe itneke angkeke, “Artwe nhenhe Jesus ikwerele-arleng aneke.”

<sup>57</sup> Kenhe Peter re akenhe marle yanhe ikwere ularele-arle angkirtnerleng, “Arelhaye, ayenge artwe yanheke akutne!”

<sup>58</sup> Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, tyerrtye arrpenhe Peter ikwere angketye-alheke, “Unte akwele atyewe Jesus-kenhe.”

Kenhe Peter ularele akwete angkirtnerleng, “Ar-rangkwe, ayenge kwenye!”

<sup>59</sup> Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, arrpenhele anteme Peter areke, itneke angkemele, “Artwe nhenhe-arle angkeme, re apmere Galilee-arenye antime Jesus-arteke, re atyewe Jesus-kenhe arraty!”

<sup>60</sup> Kenhe Peter re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerleng, “Nhenhe arraty anetyakenhe! Ayenge akutne iwenhe ikwere unte angkemenge.” Rarle angkemenge ikwerele-anteye, tyweke-tyweke iparrpe arlkeke.

<sup>61</sup> Kele imerte Jesus re Peter ikwere-werne ularre-irreke renhe aremele. Kenhe iparrpe Peter-ele itelareke iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele ikwere arrekwele ileke, “Urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhenge, unte angketyenhe

urpetye-ngare unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme.”  
<sup>62</sup> Kenhe Peter re akenhe akethe-werne alhemele arnterre anthurre artneke.

<sup>63</sup> Ikwerenge-nyele artwe thultye areye Jesus-eke anhelhewarremele renhe atwerrirretyame. <sup>64</sup> Itne alkngge ikwerenhe manterele ayernewarreke, re uyarne areme, renhe anteye atwerrirremele ikwere angkerrirremele, “Anwerneke ilaye, angwenhele-ame ngenhe atwerne?”  
<sup>65</sup> Alakenhe renhe-arle itne iltemele anhelhemele Jesus-eke angkerlte-aneke.

*Thultye areyele Jesus court-werne akngerlte-iweme  
 (Matthew 27:1-2; Mark 15:1)*

<sup>66</sup> Kenhe ingweleme anthurre arrpenhe-arle, tyer-rye ingkirreke apurte-irrerirremele Jesus-akerte angkerrirretyeke, kwertengerle tyaty-arenye Jew-kenhe areye, angkentye akngerreke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike. Itne angkerretyame nthakenhe-akenhe itne Jesus atwerrirretyeke. Ikwere iperrengge, itne Jesus alartetye tyerrtye ingkirreke-kenhe areye-werne akngerlte-iweke. <sup>67</sup> Itne Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerneke ilaye, unte-ame Christ re, arratyeye?”

Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtnerlengge, “Ayenge apeke arrekantherre ilelherlengge Christ, kenhe arrantherre ayenge arratyete itelaretyakenhe akwete anteye-arle. <sup>68</sup> Kenhe the apeke arrenhantherrenhe iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnetyeke, arrantherre atyenge angkirtnewarreyakenhenge. <sup>69</sup> Kenhe lyetengentyele arrantherre aretyenhe ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, aretyeke anetyenhe, Ngkarte Angkeye akwe-arratyete itwele alartetye anerlengge.”

<sup>70</sup> Kele imerte itne renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Unte-ame Alere Ngkarte-kenhe arratyete?”

Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Arrantherre akwele ayenge Alere Ngkarte-kenhe atniwewarreke.”

<sup>71</sup> Ikwerenge-ntyeye itne angkerreke, “Jesus Alere Ngkarte-kenhe akelherne. Iwenheke-arle akenhe anwerne arrpenheke unthetyenhe renhe ayeyele iletayeke? Re rarle thewe, nhenhe kele anwerne renhe atwetyeke iparrpe.”

## 23

*Artwe Pilate itirreke nthakenhe-irretyeke Jesus-eke  
(Matthew 27:11-14; Mark 15:1-5; John 18:33-38)*

<sup>1</sup> Kenhe Jew alartetye areyele Jesus renhe Pilate-werne akngerlte-iweke, artwe nhenge alartetye tyerrtye Israel-ekte-artweye areyeke anthetyeke. <sup>2</sup> Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye itne Jesus renhe thilewarremele Pilate re aretyeke renhe, ikwere rarle itne urrtyrrewarretyame, alakenhe, “Artwe nhenhe Jesus re urrtyrreke anwerne-kenheke. Re itnenhene ileke mane anthetyale Rome-arenye alartetye renhe, Caesar arritnye aneke. Nhenhe Jesus re ilelheke Christ rarle akwele, anwerneke ingkirrekeke-artweye akwele re, anwerne Jew-arenye areyeke.”

<sup>3</sup> Kenhe Pilate re Jesus renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame Alartetye tyerrtye Jew-arenye areyeke?”

Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Unte-arle alak-enhe angkerne.”

<sup>4</sup> Kele imerte Pilate kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye Jew-kenhe areyeke angkeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlke tnerlte-anerlenge, “The renhe iwenheke-arle atwetyenhe? Re iwenhe apeke akurne renhe mpwaretyakenhe-arle, arrangwe-arle.”

<sup>5</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye itne Pilate ikwere angkirtnewar-rerlenge, “Arrangwe-arle, artwe nhenhe akurne akwete-arle! Re apmere Galilee-le unthetyarte tyerrtye

itnenhene ulperte-ilemele. Re apmere Galilee-ngentyele impemele apmere Judea-werne alheke ikwere antemearle awethe akurne mpwaretyarte. Kele imerte re ikwerenge-ntyete apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke Jerusalem ikwere-werne nhenhe-arenye itnenhene anteme ulperte-iletyeke.”

<sup>6</sup> Kenhe Pilate re nhenhe aweke-arle-iperre, re apayuthnemele, “Artwe nhenhe re-ame apmere Galilee-arenye anteme?”

Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnewarrerlunge, “Yewe, re Galilee-arenye!”

<sup>7</sup> Kenhe artwe arrpenhe anyente Herod arritnye aneke, Galilee-arenye areyeke alartetye impene anetyarte, apmere Jerusalem-ele aneme anteye. Herod re Pilate uthene, alkngge-uthnerretyarte. Kenhe Pilate re akenhe arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe renhe ilperneme, rarle akwele Jesus atwekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge Pilate-le Jesus renhe Herod-werne yerneke, re renhe aretyeke apayuthnemele.

<sup>8</sup> Kenhe Herod re aweke-arle-iperre Pilate rarle Jesus ikwere-werne yernekenge, re akangkentye anthurre aneke, rarle renhe ware awetyarte-ante. Re atheke-irremele Jesus ikwere ahentye-anemele aretyeke tyerrtye rilkerte itnenhene mwerrelhe-ilerlunge. Kenhe itne Jesus renhe Herod ikwere-werne akngerlte-iweke, Herod re akangkentye anthurre renhe aretyeke.

<sup>9</sup> Kenhe Herod-ele Jesus renhe iwenhe apeke ikwere akwete anthurre apayuthneme. Jesus-ele awemele impeke, Re yanhe ikwerele nterte anthurre tnetyame, arrkngenteke impetyakenhe. <sup>10</sup> Kele imerte kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew areye-arlike, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arlike Herod-eke urrtiyirreke Jesus-akerte, rarle akurne akwele.

<sup>11</sup> Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, Herod re-arlike ikwerenhe thultye areye-arlike Jesus ikwere anhelhewar-reke, arrkentye-arlike ilemele. Kele imerte itne ikwere-arleke antyame mwerre akngerre arrernewarremele Pilate ikwere-werne yernirtneke. <sup>12</sup> Kele yanhe-ngentyeye, Herod uthene Pilate uthene ipeltye anemele, kele imerte re-atherre mwerre anteme aneke.

*Pilate-le Jesus arne arntarkwe-werne yerneke ilwetyeke  
(Matthew 27:15-26; Mark 15:6-16; John 18:39-40; 19:6-16)*

<sup>13</sup> Kele yanhe-ngentyeye, Pilate re kwertengerle Jew-arenye areyeke-arlike antangkeke, itnekenhe alartetye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike, arrpenheme wareke-arlike, itne ingkirreke apmere akngerre ikwerenhe-werne apetyewarreyeke rarle itneke angketyenhe-werne. <sup>14-15</sup> Itne apmere ikwerenheke irrperrirrekenge, re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre Jesus atyenge-werne akngetyewarreke arrantherre angkerrirremele rarle urrtirremele rarle untherle-apeme ahele-irretyeke. Jew alartetye areyele ayenge apayuthnerrirreke ikwere itirretyeke nthakenhe renhe mpwaretyeke, angkerrirremele alakenhe, ‘Nthakenhe unte itirreme?’ Kele the Herod-werne yerneme re renhe aretyeke, re-ame mwerre apeke akenge apeke. Kenhe Herod re akenhe angkeke rarle akurne anetyakenhe. Re Jesus renhe atyenge-werne yernintye-alpeke. Iwenheke the renhe atwetyeke? Re akurne anetyakenhe. <sup>16</sup> Kenhe the tyerrtye atyinhe areye ware iletynhe renhe akweke ware atwerrirretyeke, kele apeke imerte renhe ipmentye alhetyeke impemele apeke.”

<sup>17-19</sup> Arrpenhe nhakwe-arle jail-le-arle anemeke, akarelhetyeke, Barabbas arritnye aneke. Re jail-le-arle yanhe ikwerele aneke arrpenhe renhe tnyante

atwekenge-ntyete, arrpenhe itnenhene ulpertilhe-ilemele atwerretyeke iperre. Re arrpenhe iperre imerrentye re itnekele-arlenge anemenge ikwere anteme Jesus re akarelheke. Kenhe arlte nhenhe akenhe Passover-arle akerrreme, Pilate re artwe akurne anyente jail-ngentyete arratelhe-iletyarte renhe ipmentye aywepemele. Kele imerte re Jesus-eke anteme itirreme apmere martelhentyenge arratelhe-iletyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe Pilate ikwere arlkerrirreke angkerrirremele, “Jesus renhe atwaye Barabbas anwerneke arratelhe-ilaye!”

<sup>20</sup> Kenhe Pilate re akenhe Jesus ipmentye aywepetyeke ahentye-aneke, itnenhene apayuthnemele, “The Jesus renhe ipmentye aywepeye? Nthakenhe arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme?”

<sup>21</sup> Kenhe itne akenhe arlkerrirrerlenge, “Renhe arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye, iltye atherre arne arrirlpele atweme ingke anyente!”

<sup>22</sup> Kenhe Pilate-le yanhe areye apayuthneme awethe, “Kenhe renhe the ingkirrekeke apayuthneke, nthakenhe-arle re angkentye akngerre anwerne-kenhe ingkirreke ultakeke? Iwenhenge-arle the renhe atwetyeke? The tyerrtye atyinhe areye ware iletynhe renhe akweke ware atwerrirretyeke kele imerte renhe impemele ware alhetyeke.”

<sup>23-24</sup> Kenhe itne nhenhe awerrirreke-arle-iperre, itne Pilate ikwere awethe arlkerrirreke, “Iparrpe renhe arne arntarlkweke arne arrirlpele atwemele arlpare arrernaye!” Kenhe Pilate re akenhe itnenhene awemele arlkerrirrerlenge, re itnenhene ntertelhe-iletyeke alheke, arrangkwe akwete. Itne ikwere arlkerrirretyame akwete. Kele Pilate re thultye ikwerenhe itneke ileke Barabbas arratelhe-iletyeke tyerrtye itnenhene akangkentye

mpwaretyeke. <sup>25</sup> Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, thultye itne Barabbas renhe jail-ngentyete arrattelhe-ileke, artwe rarle nhenge imerrentye re, arrpenhe itnenhene re ulpertilhe-ilemele atwerretyeke. Yanhe-ngentyete, Pilate-le Jesus iltye antheke thultye ikwerenhe areye. Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Jesus whip-ele atwetyeke imerte nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernemele.

*Artwe thultye areyele Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpare arrerneme*

*(Matthew 27:32-44; Mark 15:16-32; John 19:2-3)*

<sup>26</sup> Kenhe thultye-le areye uternewarreke Jesus re arne arntarlkwe renhe re-arrpe akngetyeke. Kenhe Jesus arrpenhe areyele-arlenge arratemele apmere Jerusalem-engentyete, itne imerte arerrirremele artwe anyente apmere arrpenhe-ngentyete apetyerlenge. Artwe nhenhe Simon arritnye aneke, apmere akweke Cyrene-arenye. Kenhe thultye itne renhe-arle uternewarreke arne arntarlkwe ulthentye akngerre akngernerle-apetyeke.

<sup>27</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye arunthe areyele Jesus renhe apenterlte-apeke. Kenhe arelhe areye akenhe ikwere artnerrirremenge. <sup>28</sup> Kele imerte Jesus re ngkernelhemele ularre-irremele arelhe itneke angkemele, "Arelhe Jerusalem-arenye areyaye, atyenge artnerirretyalaye! Arrantherre-arrpe artnerrirraye ampe arrekantherrenheke! <sup>29</sup> Kenhe arne areye-arlike ingkirreke arrekantherre lterrke anthurre irretyenhe. Kele imerte urreke rarle, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itne angkerrirretyenhe arrekantherre-akertele nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke, 'Arelhe ampe-akertele, re ikwerenhe aparlpe-iletuyenhe re alhwarrpe anetyenhe. Kenhe arelhe angwenhe apeke re ampe akweke-kwenye-arle aneme,

rarle akangketyenheke.’ <sup>30</sup> Kenhe arlte akurne yanhe ikwerele urreke re, tyerrtye itne angkerrirretyenhe, ‘Nthenhele anwerne alengke-iwelhewarreyenhe arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe atweketyenge?

Anwerne mane antherrtye-werne unterlte-iweye yanhe ikwerele alengke-iwelhewarreyeke?’

“Alakenhe-arle itne angkerrirretyenhe. <sup>31</sup> Kenhe ayenge akenhe artwe mwerre-arle aneme, itne akenhe ayenge atwerre-akwete-arle-irretyenhe, arntarlkweke arlpare arrernemele, arne arrirlpele atwemele iltye atherreke ingke anyenteke. Nthakenhe-arle arrantherre irretyenhe? Arrantherre ingkirrenyeke ayenge-arteke mwerre anetyakenhe-arle. Itne-ame arrenhantherrenhe imperrirretyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyakenhe? Yanhe arratyete anetyakenhe, itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyenhe akwete-arle! Arrekantherre urlerte artnerrirraye, atyenge kwenye!”

<sup>32-33</sup> Kenhe thultye yanhe areyele artwe akurne atherre-inpe akngerlte-iweme Jesus-ele-arlengke, apmere itne-arle atwetyenhe Golgotha arritnye ikwere-werne. Apmere Golgotha apele “Akaperte Ngkwerne” renhe ileme. Apmere ikwere irretye-alhemele thultye itne Jesus renhe arne ikwere arlpare arrerneke iltye atherreke arne arrirlpele atwemele ingke anyenteke-arlike re ilwetyeke. Itne akurne renhe-atherre-arlike arne arntarlkwe atherreke arlpare arrerneke, anyente akwe-arratyete anyente arrpenhe akwangenyele.

<sup>34</sup> Kenhe urreke Jesus re ilwetyenhenge Ngkarte ikwerenheke angkeke, “Akngeyaye, tyerrtye nhenhe areyele apeke ayenge itelarerrirreke arrekwele, kenhe itne ayenge arne arntarlkweke arlpare arrernetyakenhe-arle anemele. Kenhe itne akenhe atyenge akutne-arle



lyete. Itneke ipeltye-irraye itne-arle ayenge akutne anerrirrerlenge, akurne itne-arle mpwarewarrekenge urparaye!”

Kenhe tyerrtye itne arne arntarlkwe atnartengele tnerrirrerlenge Jesus renhe arerrirremenge, thultye areye akenhe mantere ikwernenheke arrkene-irreke, angwenhele apeke mantere ikwernenhe impetyeke.

<sup>35</sup> Kenhe alartetye Jew-kenhe itne arrpenhe areyele-arlange tnerrirreme Jesus ikwere anhelhewarremele ikwere arlkerrirremele, “Nhenhele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itetheke mpwareme, kenhe re-arrpe itetheke mpwarelhetyakenhe! Unte Christ akelheme, Ngkartele-arle akngakekeke! Kenhe unte apeke Christ anthurre arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele atnarnpaye!”

<sup>36</sup> Kenhe thultye arrpenhe re mantere ngkweltye inemele alterremele akweke, arneke ayernemele, kele ngkwarle irrkerteyeke irrpelhe-ilemele. Kele imerte re Jesus ikwere-werne unteke mantere arnele-arlange renhe arrakerteke-arleke arrernemele re akweke ware arrkernetyeke. <sup>37</sup> Kenhe thultye itne Jesus ikwere anhelhewarremele angkerrirreke, “Unte apeke alartetye Jew-kenhe areyeke kele arntarlkwe yanhe-ngentyele atnarnpaye!”

<sup>38</sup> Kele imerte itne pipe ngkweltye inerrirremele ikwere-arleke intelhe-ilerrirremele, “JEW AREYEKE ALARTETYE.” Alakenhe rarle itne intelhe-ilerrirreke, kele imerte itne arntarlkwe akertneke arrernemele.

<sup>39</sup> Kenhe akurne anyente re Jesus ikwere anhelhemele, angketyame, “Unte apeke Christ anthurre, arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele atnarnpaye, ilweketyenge itetheke mpwarelhemele nhenhe ilerne-arlke, itethe akwete anerlte-anetyeke!” Kenhe re akenhe Jesus ikwere anhelhemele ware-arle angkeke yanhe.

<sup>40</sup> Kenhe akurne arrpenhe re akenhe Jesus-eke-arle angkeke renhe alkngetherre anthurre renhe ileke, “Renhe impaye, ikwere anhelhetyale! Unte-ame Ngkarte ikweretye atere-irretyakenhe-arle? Anwerne urrpetye arne arntarlkwe nhenhe areyeke ilwerrirretyenhe. <sup>41</sup> Artwe nhenhe re apele akurne-arlike arrwekelenge mpwaretyakenhe. Kenhe ilerne akenhe arratye-arle akurne mpwarerle-anerreke. Ilerne apeke ilwerle-anerremele, kele rarle!”

<sup>42</sup> Kele imerte re Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Unte alkere akertnnyele alartetye anemele, atyenge itirreme.”

<sup>43</sup> Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “The ngenhe alhileme-arle, lyete nhenhe unte-arle atyengenge akwete anetyenhe alkere akertnnyele.”

*Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenhe re arne arntarlkweke ilweme*

*(Matthew 27:45-56; Mark 15:33-41; John 19:28-30)*

<sup>44</sup> Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele, arlte mpepele uterne ingwemerte-irreke. Kenhe re ingwemerte akwete angwerreke-atwetye. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele alernnge arerrirretyakenhe, arrangkwe akwete aneke.

<sup>45</sup> Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele anteye antyame-arteke-arle anetyarte tyatye akngerre ikwerele irlpare aneme alterrelheke mpwepenge akertne-ngentyele kwene-atheke kele apmere ameke-ameke renhe anteme akethelhe-anthurre-ileke. <sup>46</sup> Kele imerte yanhe iperrele, Jesus Ngkarteke arnterre arlikeke, “Akngeyaye, the ngenhe utnenge atyenhe antheme!” Re ilweke anteme.

<sup>47</sup> Kenhe thultye arrpenhe anyente-arle arne arntarlkwenge arrekwele tnetyame, re areke-arle-iperre Jesus ilwekenge, re Ngkarteke akngerre anthurre angkeke, “Artwe nhenhe mwerre anthurre kwenhe. Re akurne anetyakenhe.”

<sup>48</sup> Kenhe arrpenhe akngerre areye arntarlkwe ikw-erele arrwekele, ingkernele, iterele, artepe arrpenhele nhenge yanhe areye-arle tnerlte-anemeke arerrirremele Jesus ilwemenge, itne ikwere artnerirremele alhwarrpe-irrerirreme. Kele re ilwekarle-nge itne apmere-werne alperlte-iweke. <sup>49</sup> Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye renhe arlenge-ngentyele arerrirretyame. Kenhe arelhe ingkirrenyeke yanhe-arle areye Jesus-nge apetyewarreke apmere Galilee-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-engentyele, itne-arlke arlenge-ngentyele arerrirretyame.

*Artwe Joseph-ele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteyeke ar-rerneme*

*(Matthew 27:57-66; Mark 15:42-47; John 19:38-42)*

<sup>50</sup> Kenhe arne arntarlkweke itwele artwe Joseph ar-ritnye tnetyame, re apmere Arimathea-arenye aneke. Artwe nhenhe re Council Jew-kenhe areye alartetye aneke, re Jew-kenhe areye arntarnte-arerle-anemele-arle. Artwe alartetye arrpenhe areyenge itne apurte warrke-irrerirretyarte. Re artwe mwerre anthurre aneke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe areye apentetyeke. <sup>51</sup> Joseph rarle arrwekele artwe alartetye arrpenhe yanhe areyeke re itneke ilkelhetyakenhe anetyarte itne Jesus-eke angkerrirrenge renhe atwerrirretyeke-arle. Re akwetethenhe-akwetethe angketyarte alakenhe rarle, “Ngkarte-aye, tyerrtye ingkirrenyeke anthurreke apmere arrpe-anenhele akngerre anaye.”

<sup>52</sup> Kele Jesus ilwekarle iperrengge Joseph re Pilate renhe apayuthnetye-alheke atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteyeke arrernetyeke. <sup>53-56</sup> Re imerte alhemele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele atnarnpelhe-ilettyeke. Atyalangke ikwerenhe manterele imarteyewemele inteyewerne akngeke, irrerlkngge arrpenheke arrangkwe akwerneke. Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe yanhe areye Jesus

ikwerenge apetyewarreke apmere Galilee-ngentyele Jerusalem-werne, itne Joseph renhe apentewarremele arerrirretyeke nthenheke-arle atyalangke inteye ikwere atheneke, nthakenhe-arle atyalangke renhe inteyeke atheneke arerrirretyeke. Kenhe arlennge irrpekenge arelhe yanhe areye apmere itnekenhe-werne alperlte-iweke. Itne antere ntyentye mwerre akngerre-arle inerrirremele atyalangke ikwerenhe apernewarreteyeke Arlte Apurrke aneke-arle-iperre. Kenhe uterne irrpeke-arle-iperre, yanhe-arle Arlte Apurrke anetyenhenge, kenhe itne akenhe anerrirremele warrke-irretyakenhe. Angkentye alakenhe renhe angkentye Moses-kenhe nhenhele ileke Arlte Apurrke ikwere-akerte.

Kenhe Jesus re arrangwe-irreke, arlte Friday angwerre-angwerre akwete anerlenge. Urrreke angwerre-angwerre irremele uterne irrpeme kenhe Passover anteme-irreme.

## 24

*Ngkartele Jesus ilweke-arle-iperrenge-ntyeye itethe-ilirtneme*

*(Matthew 28:1-10; Mark 16:1-11; John 20:1-10)*

<sup>1</sup> Kenhe arlte Sunday ingweleme anthurrele, aherlkemenge, arelhe yanhe areye apmere irrare-werne alherlte-iwemele Jesus antere ntyentyele apernewarreteyeke, antere nhenge itne-arle kele mpwarewarreke arlte apmwerrenge. <sup>2</sup> Kenhe nhenge itne inteye yanheke irrerrirremele, arerrirreke kele altywere-arle apwerte renhe-arle anamelhe-ilerlenge. <sup>3</sup> Nhenge itne inteyeke irrperrirremele, Jesus ikwere arrangwe-arle. <sup>4</sup> Itne apatewarreke anthurre. Ikwere-anteye artwe atherre arraterle-anerremele, arelhe areye itweke-itwe

tnerle-anerreke. Mantere ikwere-atherrenhele alernnge-arteke-arle pwarartyeme. <sup>5</sup>Kenhe arelhe itne akenhe atere anthurre irrerirremele, ikwere-atherrenge arrekwelenge kwene-irrerirreke. Kenhe artwe re-atherre itnenhene apayuthnerle-anerrerlenge, “Iwenheke-ame arrantherre Jesus-eke apmere irrare nhenhele untherrirreme? Re apele itethe-irrirrneke! <sup>6</sup> Re nhenhele anetyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke! Rarle ayeye nhenge arrekatherre ileke apmere Galilee-ke, itelaraye? <sup>7</sup> Rarle arrekatherre ilemele rarle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Re rarle arrekatherre ileke anteye nhenhe renhe, Jew areyele-arle arppenhe akurne itneke renhe antherrirretyenhe. Renhe itne atwerrirretyeke arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpare arrernemele. Re awethe-arle ayeye nhenhe arrekatherre ilemele: rarle arlte atherre-ngentyele itethe-irrirrntetyenhe. Arlte lyete ingweleme arratye re!”

<sup>8-10</sup> Ikwere-ntyele, arelhe yanhe areyele ayeye Jesus-kenhe renhe itelarerrirreke. Arelhe yanhe areye aneke: Mary Magdala-arenye, Joanna, Mary-arlike mikwe James-kenhe. Kenhe arelhe arppenheme itnekenge apmere irrare nhenhele aneke. Kele imerte itne ingkirreke apmere irrare yanhe-ngentyele alperl-iwemele atyewe Jesus-kenhe itneke-werne arppenhe areye-arlike Jesus-nge-arle akwetethenhe anerrirretyarte areye-werne-arlike. Kele imerte itne itneke artwe alkere-arenye atherre-akerte-arlike iletete-alpemele Jesus rarle itethe-arle aneme. <sup>11</sup> Kenhe atyewe areye ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle rarle akwele urrtirreke-arlenge. “Arelhe yanhe areye apeke arerte-arle alakenhe re,” itne angkerreme.

<sup>12</sup> Kele imerte Peter apmere irrare ikwere-werne untetye-alpeke re-arrpe aretyeke. Apmere yanheke ir-

remele, re kwene-irremele inteye yanhe kwene areke. Re akenhe mantere-ante ware areke nhenge itne-arle atyalangke ikwerenhe imarteye-iweke. Re apateke anthurre, kele imerte re apmere-werne alpemele ware.

*Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe atherrenge arrekweleke arrateme  
(Mark 16:12-13)*

<sup>13</sup> Arlte yanhe ikwerele, arlte apurrkele, atyewe Jesus-kenhe atherre alherreke apmere Jerusalem-engentyele apmere arrpenhe-werne-atheke Emmaus arritnye arleng-ulkere-werne. <sup>14</sup> Re-atherre angkerrerle-apeme Jesus-akerteke nthakenhe-arle-irreke-akerte. <sup>15</sup> Nhenge re-atherre angkerrerle-apemele, Jesus akenhe ingkernele apetyerleng- ikwere-atherrele-arleng- alhemele. <sup>16</sup> Nhenge re-atherre renhe arerle-anerremele renhe alhengke-arerle-anerretyakenhe akwete. <sup>17</sup> Kele imerte, Jesus ikwere-atherre angkemele, “Iwenheke-ame mpwele angkerle-aperreme?”

Kenhe re-atherre akenhe ngkernelherle-anerrerleng- nterte-irremele inngerre alhwarrpe-irremele. <sup>18</sup> Arrpenhe anyente Cleopas arritnye apatemele ikwere angkeke, “Unte-ame anyente-arle apmere Jerusalem-arenye ayeye akurne awetyakenheke? Unte-ame akutne nthakenhe-arle-irrerne-akerteke, apmwerrke?”

<sup>19</sup> Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere-atherre angkirtneke, “Ayenge apateme. Itne nthakenhe-arle-irremenge?”

Kenhe re-atherre ikwere angkerle-annerreke, “Artwe anyente rarle apmere Jerusalem-ele anetyarteke Jesus arritnye. Re apmere Nazareth-arenye, angkentye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe Ngkarte-kenheke re aneke, ayeye Ikwere-akerte re iletuarte. Re tyerrtye ingkirreke akaltyele-anthetyarte, rlkerte areye-arlke angkwerre-iwetyarte, Ngkarte ikwere-akerte-arlke ayeye renhe

arratyete ilemele anwerneke iletartyete. Kenhe tyerrtyete ingkirreke ikwere akangkentyete anthurre anerrirretyete Ngkartekte-arlke. <sup>20</sup> Kenhe kwertengerle tyatyete-arenye Jew areye-kenhe areye-arlke, alartetyete akurne arrpenhe anwerne-kenhe areye-arlke ikwere ahentyete-kwenye. Kele itne renhe apmere Rome-arenye alartetyete akngemele antherrirreke. Alartetyete nhengele akenhe thultyete ikwerenhe areye ilerlengere renhe atwerrirremele arne arntarkweke-arleke arlpare arrernewarremele. <sup>21</sup> Kenhe ilerne apatemele iwenhe ikwere apeke-arle. Anwerne itirrewarreke kele-arle akwele Ngkartele Jesus renhe anwerne Israel-eke-artweye areyeke yernekeke-athene anwerne-arle akwele ahelhe anwerne-kenhe Rome-arenye itnekengere inirtnewarreyete. Kenhe arrangkwe akwete-arle! Arlte apmwerrkengere arrwekele-arle re uyerreke.

<sup>22-23</sup> “Kenhe ilerne akenhe akutne akwete-arle anerle-anerreke. Nhenge ilerne anerle-anerreyetamele atnulkerle-anerreke, arelhe yanhe areyele ilerneke ayete ilerirreke nthakenhe-arle-irreke renhe. Kenhe itne apmere irrare-werne alherlte-iweke Jesus renhe arerrirretyete aherlkentyete. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Itne irrerlkngere arerrirretyakenhe. Kenhe itne ilerneke iletetyete-alpeke itne-arle arntyete alkere-arenye atherre-ante-arle arerrirreke-arle. Kenhe arntyete yanhe atherrele-arle itneke ilerle-anerreke Jesus re apele itethe. <sup>24</sup> Ikwerenge-ntyete, anwerne-kenhe arrpenheme areye apmere irrare ikwere irrperle-anerreke Jesus ikwere aretyete-alherremele, arrangkwe-arle.”

<sup>25</sup> Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus artwe ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Re-atherre-ame arerte? Mpwele-ame ayete awerle-anerreyetakenhe angkentyete akaltyete-anthenhe-anthenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyele-

arle arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekeke? <sup>26</sup> Ayeye areye itelaraye, itne-arle Payepuleke intelhe-ilekeke arrule re. Yanhenge-arle athewe nhenhe re, 'Ngkartele artwe Christ-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirrenyekeke apmere arrpe-anenheke rarle uye anthurre itirretyenhenge ilwemele itneke.' Itne Payepuleke intelhe-ileke, 'Rarle ilwetyenhe ikwere iperre-ngentyele re itethe-irritnemele Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhe Apmere Impene Ikwerenhele Alkere Akertnele.'" <sup>27</sup> Nhenge itne alherlte-iwetyame akwete, Jesus-ele ayeye Moses-akerte ilerle-apetyame, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre arrpenhe areye-akerte anteye. Re ikwere-atherre ileke, itne-arle Christ-akerte Payepuleke arrule intelhe-ileke-arle.

<sup>28</sup> Kele itne apmere akweke ikwere irrpenherlte-iweke Emmaus arritnye ikwere. Artwe re-atherre apmere in-tetyenheke arerle-aperremele. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe alherleng akwete. <sup>29</sup> Kenhe artwe re-atherre Jesus-eke angkerle-anerreke, "Apmere Emmaus nhenhe ikwerele ilernekenge anaye, angwerre-arle irremenge, arlennge-arle lyete-atheke irrpemenge." Kele imerte Jesus re apmere yanhe ikwerele ikwere-atherrenge aneke.

<sup>30</sup> Urreke ankwe irretyenhenge itne arrernewarremele merne arlkwerirretyeke kwatye apeke antywerirre-tyeke. Kele imerte Jesus-ele merne inemele Ngkarte ikwere akangkentyele angkeke. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, merne renhe mpepenge ultakeke renhe-atherre anthemele. <sup>31</sup> Kenhe re-atherre akenhe Jesus renhe alhenge-arerle-anerreke iparrpe anthurre, kenhe Jesus re akenhe yanhe-ngentyele uyerrleng-arle. <sup>32</sup> Kele imerte, artwe re-atherre angkerreke, "Ayekaye, nhenge anwerne iwerrele untherlte-apemele re ayeye Christ-



akerte Payepule-ngentyele ilerle-apekenge, yanhe re mw-erre anthurre rarle, ilerne akangkentye anthurre aneke.”

<sup>33</sup> Kele imerte, re-atherre apmere Jerusalem-werne alperreke artwe eleven atyewe nhenge areyeke unthetyeke. Itnenhene areke apenterlte-apeme arrpenheme itnekele-arlenge. <sup>34</sup> Kenhe itne akenhe angkerrirrerlenge ikwere-atherre, “Arratyapeke? Jesus itethe arratyapeke! Rarle Peter-eke arraterne lyete ware-arle!”

<sup>35</sup> Kele imerte, re-atherre itneke ilerle-anerremele nthakenhe-arle irreme-akerte iwerrele ikwere-atherre apetyemele Jesus re ilerneke ilerle-apeke-akerte. Re-atherre itneke ilerle-annerreke rarle merne mpepenge ultakeke-akerte ikwere-atherre kele imerte renhe-atherrenhe anthemele kenhe re-atherre akenhe renhe alhengke-arerle-annerreke yanhe ikweringe-ntyale.

*Jesus atyewe ikweringe areyeke arrateme*

*(Matthew 28:8-10; John 20:19-23)*

<sup>36</sup> Artwe re-atherre atyewe itneke angkerle-anerrrerlenge, Jesus rarle itneke arrateke itneke-arleke irrpemele awethe anteye itneke ingkirreke anthurreke anteme. Re itneke angkeke, “Ngkartenge mwerre anerrirre!”

<sup>37</sup> Kenhe atyewe areye akenhe utnenge kwenye anthurre irrerirrerlenge itne-arle ikwere itirrewarreke irrerlkngeke-athene. <sup>38</sup> Kenhe re akenhe itneke angkeke, “Atyengetye atere-irrerirretyalaye! Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge itelarerrirretyakenhe? Ayenge apele irrerlknge kwenye! <sup>39</sup> Arerrirraye! Ilye atherre-arlike ingke atherre-arlike nhenhe arerrirraye. Kele arrantherre apeke arratyape itelarerrirreme ayenge-arle Jesus rarle, arrantherre-ame awerrirreme? Kenhe lthane tyelke uthene ngkwerne uthene atnyenetyakenhe-arle. Ayenge

anperrirraye kele imerte arrantherre itelarerrirremele ayenge itethe arratye.”

<sup>40</sup> Kele imerte Jesus itneke imernelheke iltye atherre uthene ingke atherre uthene. <sup>41</sup> Kenhe atyewe ikw-erenhe areyele iltye ikwerenhe ingke-arlke apanewarremele, kele itne akangkewarreke. Itne angkerreke, “Ar-ratye rarle, Jesus rarle nhenhe! Kenhe nthakenhe-ame re itethe-irritneke?”

Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Arrantherre-ame merne apeke atnyeneme arlkwetyeke?” <sup>42</sup> Itne imerte Jesus irrpennge antherrirrerlengge itne-arle arrekwele iterirrekeke. <sup>43</sup> Itne arerrirremele Jesus-ele irrpennge inemele renhe arlkwelengge.

<sup>44</sup> Ikwerenge-ntyeye, re itneke angkeke, “Ayenge arrekantherrele-arlengge anetyarte itelaraye. The arrekantherre ileke ayenge-arle ilwetyenhe ikwerenge-ntyeye imerte ayenge-arle itethe-irritnetyenhenge. Kele arratye rarle, ayenge itethe-irritneke-arle. Angkentye nhenhe Moses-elarle atyenge-akerte Payepuleke intelhe-ilekeke arrule re, kenhe angkentye nhenhe areye re-anteye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele arrwekele-arle Payepuleke intelhe-ileke renhe anteye. Kenhe angkentye nhenhe areye re-anteye-arle pweke Psalms ikwerele. Kenhe lyete ayeye nhenhe anthurre rarle arratye aneme.”

<sup>45</sup> Ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus-ele akaperte-arlke irlpe-arlke altywere-ileke itnenhene awerrirretyeke, akaperte itnekenhe ayeyele renhe atnyenewarreteye angkentye yanhe ikwere-akerte Payepule-ngentyeye. <sup>46</sup> Re itneke ilelheke, “Ayenge-arle Christ rarle. Arrantherre-ame awerrirreme angkentye atyenge-akerte-tetye Payepule yanhe ikwerele? Alakenhe re angkeke,

‘Urreke rarle Ngkartele artwe anyente ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyenhe Christ arritnye, kenhe arrpenhe areyele renhe atwetyenhe. Kenhe re akenhe tyerrtye ingkirrenyeke anthurreke ilwetyenhe anteme. Kele ilweke-arle-iperre, re itethe-irrintye-alpetyenhe arlte atherre-ngentyele. <sup>47</sup> Kele re imerte atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike arrpenhe areye-arlike apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne yernetyenhe. Kele itne Jerusalem-arenye areye-werne arrekwele alherlte-iwetyenhe angkentye nhenge Christ-akerte renhe antekelhe-iletayeke. Angkentye yanhe Christ-akerte-arle Payepule ikwerele aneme-akerte arrpenhe areyele-arle arrule anthurrenge intelhe-ilekeke. Kele imerte itne apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-werne alherlte-iwetyenhenge yanhe iperrele itneke anteme-arle ilerrirretyeke. Kenhe yanhe-ngentyele, Ngkartele itnekenge akurne areye urrparyenhenge, itne-arle mpwarekeke, itneke ipeltye-irremele.’ <sup>48</sup> Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe yernetyenhe angkentye atyenge-akerte tyerrtye arrpenhe itneke-werne akngetyeke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne. Kenhe arrantherre itneke ilerrirretyenhe ayenge-arle ilweke iperre, ayenge itethe-irirtneke. <sup>49</sup> Kenhe arrule anthurre, Akngeye atyinhe alhileke Rarle Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe yernetyenhenge arrekantherre-werne. Kenhe arrantherre apmere nhenhe Jerusalem-ele akarelherrirretyeke, Ngkartele lterrke Ikwerenhe alkere akertne-ngentyele yernetyeke.” Alakenhe rarle Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

*Jesus apmere Akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe-werne alpeme alkere akertnenge*

*(Mark 16:19-20; Acts 1:6-11)*

<sup>50</sup> Kenhe Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte akwete anemele, re itneke arrwekelirreme Jerusalem-engentyele

apmere arrpenhe Bethany-werne-atheke alherlte-  
iwetyeke. Kele imerte Jesus iltye akertne-irremele,  
Ngkarteke angkemele itnenhene arntarnte-aretyeke  
ileke. <sup>51</sup> Re itneke akwete angkemele ware uyerreke  
yanhe ikwerenge, kenhe Ngkartele renhe alkere akertne-  
werne akngirtnerleng. <sup>52</sup> Kele imerte atyewe areye  
amperele-arleng tnerirremele Jesus-eke akangkemele  
angkerrirreke. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete itne akeme-  
irrerirremele apmere Jerusalem-werne alperlte-iwemele,  
akangkentye anthurre anerrirretyarte. <sup>53</sup> Arlte arrpe-  
anenhele itne Temple Jew areye-kenhe ikwere-werne  
apmere Jerusalem ikwerele alherlte-iwetyarte Ngkarteke  
akangkemele angkerlte-anetyeke. Kele.

Angkentye Mwerre  
Portions of the Holy Bible in the Central and Eastern Arrente  
language of Australia

copyright © 2002-2014 Wycliffe Bible Translators

Language: Eastern Arrente (Arrente, Eastern)

This translation is made available to you under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Noncommercial-No Derivatives license 4.0.

You may share and redistribute this Bible translation or extracts from it in any format, provided that:

You include the above copyright and source information.

You do not sell this work for a profit.

You do not change any of the words or punctuation of the Scriptures.

Pictures included with Scriptures and other documents on this site are licensed just for use with those Scriptures and documents. For other uses, please contact the respective copyright owners.

2019-05-14

---

PDF generated using Haiola and XeLaTeX on 12 Jun 2019 from source files dated 5 Mar 2019

26bd077a-984c-5596-a099-f37f2651f363